

**AN INTEGRATED APPROACH TO IRRIGATION SYSTEM
ASSESSMENT AND MANAGEMENT OF SELECTED PROJECTS IN
THA CHIN BASIN, THAILAND**

By

Sanidda Tiewtoy

A dissertation submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor
of Engineering in Water Engineering and Management

Examination Committee: Dr. Roberto S. Clemente (Chairman)
Dr. Mukand Singh Babel
Dr. Sylvain R. Perret
Dr. Sutat Weesakul
Dr. S. L. Ranamukhaarachchi
Mr. Thierry Facon (External Expert)

External Examiner: Dr. Jean Yves Jamin
Deputy Director of UMR G-Eau (Water Management)
Montpellier, France

Nationality: Thai
Previous Degrees: M.Eng. (Water Resources Engineering)
Kasetsart University, Thailand
B.Eng. (Agricultural Engineering)
Khon Kaen University, Thailand

Scholarship Donor: RMUT (Rajamangala University of Technology)

Research Grant Donor: CIRAD (Centre de Cooperation Internationale en
Recherche Agronomique pour le Developpement)

Asian Institute of Technology
School of Engineering and Technology
Thailand
May 2010

AN INTEGRATED APPROACH TO IRRIGATION SYSTEM ASSESSMENT AND MANAGEMENT OF SELECTED PROJECTS IN THA CHIN BASIN, THAILAND

By

Sanidda Tiewtoy

A dissertation submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of
Engineering in Water Engineering and Management

Examination Committee: Dr. Roberto S. Clemente (Chairman)
Dr. Mukand Singh Babel
Dr. Sylvain R. Perret
Dr. Sutat Weesakul
Dr. S. L. Ranamukhaarachchi
Mr. Thierry Facon (External Expert)

External Examiner: Dr. Jean Yves Jamin
Deputy Director of UMR G-Eau (Water Management)
Montpellier, France

Nationality: Thai
Previous Degrees: M.Eng. (Water Resources Engineering)
Kasetsart University, Thailand
B.Eng. (Agricultural Engineering)
Khon Kaen University, Thailand

Scholarship Donor: RMUT (Rajamangala University of Technology)

Research Grant Donor: CIRAD (Centre de Cooperation Internationale en
Recherche Agronomique pour le Developpement)

Asian Institute of Technology
School of Engineering and Technology
Thailand
May 2010

Acknowledgements

I wish to express my heartfelt thanks and gratitude to my dissertation advisor, Dr. Roberto Clemente, for his kind and invaluable guidance, suggestions, assistance and encouragement throughout this dissertation.

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to Dr. Sylvain Perret, a member of doctoral program committee for his guidance, constructive comments and invaluable suggestions during writing of dissertation and journal paper. Moreover, his assistance for getting funding support from Centre de Cooperation Internationale en Recherche Agronomique pour le Developpement (CIRAD) for my thesis research is highly appreciated.

I would like to express my sincere thanks to Drs. Mukand Singh Babel, Sutat Weesakul and S. L. Ranamukhaarachchi for their guidance and suggestions for the improvement of the quality of my dissertation.

My sincere gratitude is also extended to Mr. Thierry Facon, the external expert of committee, for his critical and useful comments and suggestions for overall improvement of the thesis.

I extend my special gratitude to Dr. Jean Yves Jamin for his kindness in accepting to be the External Examiner for evaluating the dissertation and for his guidance and appreciable comment in the accomplishment of this dissertation.

I would like to thank and appreciate to Rajamangala University of Technology and the CIRAD for supporting my doctoral study and thesis research, respectively.

I also express my thanks to Dr. Montanee Sestapukdee, Mr. Weeraphong Krusong and Ms. Ankana Thanakanya for their help and encouragement to study at AIT, especially Mr. Weeraphong for his invaluable assistance.

I would like to express my sincere thanks to Dr. Rohlini Halim for her assistance in the statistical part of my research method. Special thank is also due to the staff of Kamphaengsaen and Phophraya O&M Projects of RID for their assistance during data collection, interview of farmers, soil and water sample collection especially, Mr. Pho Yapat and Mr. Phichai Doktakien from KPP and PPP, respectively.

I also express my heartfelt thanks to friends and colleagues at WEM for their help and encouragement during my study at AIT, especially to Mr. Piyawat Wuttichaikitcharoen, Mr. Girish Badgujar and many others for their kind assistance, in one way or another.

Special gratitude is also conveyed to my husband, Mr. Pipath Tiewtoy, for his love, support, encouragement and I thank my children, Poomin and Pimnara for their love, patience and understanding.

I also express my gratitude to my mother and sisters for their love and for taking care of my children during vacation.

Abstract

This study evaluates the sustainability of two irrigation projects located in Tha Chin Basin, Thailand, namely Kamphaengsaen operation and maintenance project (KPP), and Phophraya operation and maintenance project (PPP). It focuses on the development of irrigation sustainability index (ISI) based on key indicators and provides a basis in formulating management options for improving irrigation sustainability. The assessment of the two projects is based on the investigation of sustainability indicators. These indicators are analyzed using principal component analysis (PCA), whereby dominant indicators influencing irrigation sustainability are identified. Afterwards, the indicators are weighted and computed to obtain an irrigation sustainability index (ISI). The index is used to classify the sustainability of each irrigated area (zone) into five levels. The results for KPP show that net farm income, awareness on irrigation water use, matching of farm operations with RID water delivery, and field application ratio are the major sustainability indicators. Among the 27 zones in KPP, six zones show very low sustainability level, five zones are low, 11 zones are medium, four zones are high and one zone is very high. Four key indicators are found in PPP, which include perception of drained water quality, satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution, flow ratio, and net farm income. Among the 11 zones in PPP, there are four zones that show very low sustainability level; one zone is low, four zones are medium, one zone is high and another one zone is very high. Based on the results of the study, it is evident that each zone or project can be vulnerable to different causal indicators influencing sustainability of irrigation system so there is a need to improve the sustainability of some zones in the two projects. Therefore, this study adopts a modified Driving forces-Pressures-State-Impacts-Responses (DPSIR) framework to describe the links among the indicators influencing sustainability of irrigation system, status and impacts of problem and to formulate management options. The common management options to both projects are establishment and strengthening of water user groups, provision of support and promotion of mutual help, establishment of rules and regulations on water use and collection of irrigation water fee. The specific management strategies for KPP are improvement and flexibility of water distribution schedule. Legislation of agricultural wastewater law and improvement of water delivery plan on the other hand, are the specific management options for PPP. The key indicators identified and the irrigation sustainability map developed based on ISI can be used to formulate management strategies for some zones in the basin which are showing low sustainability levels. It is envisioned that the methodological approach adopted in this study for identifying key indicators influencing sustainability of irrigation system and for evaluating and improving irrigation sustainability might be useful to irrigation managers, policy makers, water users and researchers.

Keywords: Irrigation; Sustainability; Assessment, Indicators; PCA; ISI; DPSIR; Thailand

Table of Content

Chapter	Title	Page
	Title page	i
	Acknowledgements	ii
	Abstract	iii
	Table of content	iv
	List of Appendix	iv
	List of Tables	v
	List of Figures	vii
	List of Abbreviations	ix
Chapter 1	Introduction	1
	1.1 Background	1
	1.2 Problem Statement	1
	1.3 Hypothesis	3
	1.4 Rational of the Study	3
	1.5 Objective of the Study	4
	1.6 Scope and Limitations of the Study	4
Chapter 2	Literature Review	5
	2.1 Factors Affecting Irrigation System Management	5
	2.2 Irrigation Sustainability	7
	2.3 Principal Component Analysis	12
	2.4 Institutional Policies of Royal Irrigation Department	15
	2.5 Irrigation Management	20
	2.6 Management Frameworks	24
Chapter 3	Research Methodology	29
	3.1 Research Design	29
	3.2 Selection and Description of Study Area	31
	3.3 Data Collection	33
	3.4 Data Analysis and Classification	56
	3.5 Identification of Factors and Indicators Using PCA	88
Chapter 4	Results and Discussions	91
	4.1 Key Factors Affecting Irrigation System	91
	4.2 Irrigation Sustainability Index (ISI)	103
	4.3 Irrigation Sustainability Map	110
	4.4 Strategies for Improving Irrigation Management	114
	4.5 A Framework for Sustainable Irrigation Management	117
Chapter 5	Conclusions and Recommendations	132
	5.1 Conclusions	132
	5.2 Recommendations	133
	References	135
	Appendixes	141
	Appendix A: Water Quality and Climatic Data	142
	Appendix B: Histograms, Graphs and Maps of Climate and Flow Data	174
	Appendix C: Field Survey Questionnaire	186
	Appendix D: Summary of Data from Questionnaire	196
	Appendix E: Statistical Outputs	206
	Appendix F: Photos of Infrastructure and Field Activities	214

List of Tables

Table No.	Title	Page
Table 2.1	Suggested List of Major Indicators	10
Table 2.2	Sustainability Indicators	12
Table 3.1	Coordination Scheme	29
Table 3.2	Name and Irrigation Area of O&M Projects in Tha Chin Basin	32
Table 3.3	Data Collection Related to Factors Affecting Irrigation System	34
Table 3.4	Selected Sustainability Indicators	35
Table 3.5	Number of Respondents and Confidence Level in KPP	36
Table 3.6	Number of Respondents and Confidence Level at PPP	37
Table 3.7	Population in KPP	42
Table 3.8	Population in PPP	48
Table 3.9	Climatic Data of KPP in Wet Season and Dry Season	57
Table 3.10	Climatic Data of PPP in Wet Season and Dry Season	57
Table 3.11	Level of Soil Fertility	58
Table 3.12	Soil Fertility in KPP	59
Table 3.13	Soil Fertility in PPP	59
Table 3.14	Chemical Properties of Soil	60
Table 3.15	Score of Chemical Properties of Soil in KPP	60
Table 3.16	Score of Chemical Properties of Soil in PPP	61
Table 3.17	Score of Flow Ratio in KPP and PPP	62
Table 3.18	Score of Field Application Ratio for KPP and PPP	64
Table 3.19	Elevation of Zone Areas for KPP and PPP	65
Table 3.20	Household Size by Zones for KPP	67
Table 3.21	Household Size by Zones for PPP	67
Table 3.22	Age Structure by Zones in KPP	68
Table 3.23	Age Structure by Zones in PPP	69
Table 3.24	Education Level of Farmers in KPP	69
Table 3.25	Education Level of Farmers in PPP	70
Table 3.26	Experience of Farmers in KPP	71
Table 3.27	Experience of Farmers in PPP	71
Table 3.28	Land Tenure in KPP	72
Table 3.29	Land Tenure in PPP	73
Table 3.30	Score of Crop Yield Ranking for KPP and PPP	73
Table 3.31	Crop Yield, Production Cost and Income of Farmers in KPP	75
Table 3.32	Net Farm Income and Benefit/Cost Ratio in KPP	76
Table 3.33	Crop Yield, Production Cost and Income of Farmers in PPP	77
Table 3.34	Crop Yield, Production Cost and Income of Farmers in PPP	77
Table 3.35	Net Farm Income and Benefit/Cost Ratio in PPP	78
Table 3.36	Salinity Level	79
Table 3.37	Soil pH and Electrical Conductivity of Soil for KPP	80
Table 3.38	Soil pH and Electrical Conductivity of Soil for PPP	80
Table 3.39	Classification of Water Quality for Irrigation Water	81
Table 3.40	Classification of Dissolved Oxygen (DO) Quality	82
Table 3.41	Parameters and Score of Irrigation Water in KPP (Wet Season)	82
Table 3.42	Parameters and Score of Irrigation Water in KPP (Dry Season)	83
Table 3.43	Score of Irrigation Water Quality Parameters for PPP in Wet season	84
Table 3.44	Score of Irrigation Water Quality Parameters for PPP in Dry season	84

Table 3.45 Work Load of Staff in KPP	86
Table 3.46 Work Load of Staff in PPP	86
Table 4.1 The Variables Used for PCA in KPP in Wet Season	92
Table 4.2 Result of PCA for KPP in Wet Season	93
Table 4.3 Principal Components (PCs) for KPP in Wet Season	93
Table 4.4 The Variables Used for PCA in KPP in Dry Season	95
Table 4.5 Result of PCA for KPP in Dry Season	96
Table 4.6 Principal Components (PCs) for KPP in Dry Season	96
Table 4.7 The Variables Used for PCA in PPP in Wet Season	97
Table 4.8 Result of PCA for PPP in Wet Season	98
Table 4.9 Principal Components (PCs) for PPP in Wet Season	99
Table 4.10 The Variables Used for PCA in PPP in Dry Season	100
Table 4.11 Result of PCA for PPP in Dry Season	101
Table 4.12 Principal Components (PCs) for PPP in Dry Season	102
Table 4.13 The Indicators Used for PCA in KPP	103
Table 4.14 Result of PCA for KPP	104
Table 4.15 Principal Components (PCs) for KPP	104
Table 4.16 Irrigation Sustainability Index (ISI) for KPP	106
Table 4.17 The Indicators Used for PCA for PPP	107
Table 4.18 Result of PCA for PPP	107
Table 4.19 Principal Components (PCs) for PPP	108
Table 4.20 Irrigation Sustainability Index (ISI) for PPP	110
Table 4.21 Irrigation Sustainability Class in KPP	110
Table 4.22 Irrigation Sustainability Class in PPP	112
Table 4.23 Problems with Key Factors, and Suggested Strategies in KPP	115
Table 4.24 Problems with Key Factors, and Suggested Strategies in PPP	116

List of Figures

Figure No.	Title	Page
Figure 2.1	Factors affecting irrigation system management	6
Figure 2.2	Policies and institutions at river basin and irrigation system	6
Figure 2.3	Sustainability development	8
Figure 2.4	Organizational structure of the Royal Irrigation Department	16
Figure 2.5	Organizational of water users in irrigation system	17
Figure 2.6	Procedure for diagnosing a farm profitability problem	24
Figure 2.7	The Plan-Do- Check- Review process	25
Figure 2.8	The DPSIR framework	25
Figure 2.9	The agricultural DPSIR model	26
Figure 2.10	The DPSIR framework for agricultural activity	27
Figure 2.11	Agriculture sustainability assessment framework	28
Figure 3.1	Research design	30
Figure 3.2	O&M project of Chao Praya, Tha Chin and Mae Klong River	31
Figure 3.3	Operation and maintenance projects in Tha Chin Basin	33
Figure 3.4	Water sampling stations at KPP	37
Figure 3.5	Water sampling stations at PPP	38
Figure 3.6	Soil sampling stations at KPP	39
Figure 3.7	Soil sampling stations at PPP	39
Figure 3.8	Location of KPP in Tha Chin Basin	40
Figure 3.9	Soil type map of KPP	41
Figure 3.10	Land use map of KPP	41
Figure 3.11	Organizational structure of KPP operation and maintenance project	42
Figure 3.12	Water allocation section in KPP	43
Figure 3.13	Irrigated area (Zone) in KPP	43
Figure 3.14	Schematic diagram of canal system in KPP	44
Figure 3.15	Canal system of KPP	45
Figure 3.16	Crop calendars of KPP	46
Figure 3.17	Location of PPP in Tha Chin Basin	46
Figure 3.18	Soil type map in PPP	47
Figure 3.19	Land use map in PPP	47
Figure 3.20	Organizational structure of PPP operation and maintenance project	48
Figure 3.21	Water allocation section in PPP	49
Figure 3.22	Irrigated area (Zone) in PPP	49
Figure 3.23	Schematic diagram of canal system in PPP	50
Figure 3.24	Canal system of PPP	51
Figure 3.25	Crop calendars of PPP	51
Figure 3.26	Climatic stations at KPP	52
Figure 3.27	Climatic stations at PPP	53
Figure 3.28	Digital elevation model at KPP	54
Figure 3.29	Digital elevation model at PPP	54
Figure 3.30	Drained water sampling points in KPP	55
Figure 3.31	Drained water sampling points in PPP	55
Figure 4.1	Irrigation sustainability map of KPP	111
Figure 4.2	Contribution of indicators to ISI for each zone in KPP	111
Figure 4.3	Irrigation sustainability map of PPP	113

Figure 4.4 Contribution of indicators to ISI for each zone in PPP	113
Figure 4.5 Strategic planning of irrigation management based on key indicators for KPP	118
Figure 4.6 Strategic planning of irrigation management based on key indicators for PPP	118
Figure 4.7 A modified DPSIR framework for irrigation management of KPP	119
Figure 4.8 A modified DPSIR framework for irrigation management of PPP	120

List of Abbreviations

AWAM	Area and Water Allocation Model (AWAM)
BS	Base Saturation
CEC	Cation Exchange Capacity
CWREQ	Crop water requirement
CO	Community Organizers
DPSIR	Driving forces-Pressures-State-Impacts-Responses
DEM	Digital Elevation Model
DO	Dissolved Oxygen
EEA	European Environment Agency
EC	Electrical Conductivity
FG	Farmer Group
GAP	Güneydogu Anadolu Project
Ha	Hectare
ISI	Irrigation Sustainability Index
INCA	Irrigation Network Control and Analysis
IWAM	Integrated Water and Agriculture Management
IWUG	Integrated Water User Group
JMC	Joint Management Committee
Kg	Kilogram
KPP	Kamphaengsaen Operation and Maintenance Project
MAF	Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry New Zealand
MDS	Minimum Data Set
MOM	Management Operation and Maintenance (MOM) model
OM	Organic matter
O&M	Operation and Maintenance Project
PPP	Phophraya Operation and Maintenance Project
PCA	Principal Component Analysis
PCs	Principal Components
PIM	Participatory Irrigation Management
R&D	Research and Development
Rh	Relative Humidity
RID	Royal Irrigation Department
RIO	Regional Irrigation Office
SIMIS	Scheme Irrigation Management Information System
WUG	Water User Group
WUOs	Water User Organizations
WUA	Water User Association
WUC	Water User Co-Operative

Chapter 1

Introduction

1.1 Background

During the past two decades, the population of Thailand has increased rapidly and economic activity has significantly expanded resulting in increasing demand for water by all sectors such as agriculture, industry and domestic. Although many water resource development programs have been implemented continuously for more than 80 years, water demand for all purposes has exceeded the supply because of rapid rural development, industrialization, expansion of tourism and deteriorating water quality due to excessive use of fertilizer and pesticides, urban sewage and others. Planning development and management of water resources are critical to sustain future economic growth in Thailand. At present, water resources will continue playing a fundamental role in meeting the growing water demand for domestic consumption, agricultural and industrial production, and hydropower generator, as well as tourism sector. The irrigation systems in Thailand are quite old and mostly of diverse type. The operation and maintenance of the main system and lateral canals to the farm turnouts has been under the jurisdiction of the Royal Irrigation Department (RID). The water user groups which are formed among the farmers receiving irrigation water from the same lateral. These groups take care of the operation and maintenance as well as water management at the farm level in the area. Several water user groups join to form a water user association. The government has implemented irrigation policies to improve water use efficiency of existing irrigation projects instead of constructing new irrigation systems. According to Decentralization Act 1999, RID has transferred all small irrigation systems to the Tambon Administrative Organization (TAO) in 2003. TAO is, therefore, responsible for the supervision of WUGs in operation, maintenance and water distribution, not only the ditch and dike project level, but also pumping irrigation project level. Therefore, since 2001 to 2005, the small scale systems administration transferred from RID to TAO which supports budget for canal cleaning and weed control.

According to the country's nine-point water policy and visions, RID proposed an implementation plan for sustainable development. One of the plans was the provision of an extensive and equitable raw water resource for the farmers. This plan served as a response to the growing water demand for agricultural and domestic uses in the country. The plan made major changes in 1997 when Thailand experienced a crisis that resulted in economic recessions and budget shortages. In the mentioned year, RID concentrated more on the improvement of water use efficiency of existing irrigation projects rather than on the development of water resources and expansion of irrigable areas (Budhama et al., 2001).

Under sustainable development approach, irrigation management is dependent not only on engineering and technical improvements but also integration with agriculture, economics, institutional and social aspects of the region.

1.2 Problem Statement

Thailand is one of the top of rice exporters in the world (IRRC, 2009). However, as a main economic crop, rice still has quite low production efficiency. In this regard, there is a need of additional research and development (R&D), improvement of fundamental structures

and water management, quality control in production and expanded marketing (Budhama et al., 2001).

Several reports reported key problems affecting irrigation system management in Thailand (Suiadee, 2000; Budhama et al., 2001) which include:

- lack of water law,
- lack of water fee structure for agricultural sector,
- off-schedule water delivery (farmers do not follow RID's plan),
- inadequate financial support to various projects;
- lack of effective service delivery programs at the main system level,
- lack of cooperation among farmers,
- lack of coordination among governmental agencies,
- lack of communication and coordination between farmers and RID and
- infrastructures are not functioning well due to canal leakage, sediment, etc.

Tha Chin Basin was considered as a critical basin in the Central region based on the report, "The Master Plan for Development of water Resources and Rehabilitation of the Existing Irrigation Project for the 9th National Economic and Social Development Plan"(RID, 2003). The study covered a detailed analysis of all 25 basins in terms of the supply potential and water demand of each basin. Tha Chin Basin was selected as a study area based on the criteria indicated. Tha Chin Basin is a source of rice production, an economic crop of Thailand. Other problems identified in this basin is as follows; a) lack of water retention but high water requirement b) diversion of water from Mae Klong basin to Tha Chin Basin has decreased c) water quality is a serious problem. There is a need to develop its water resources and rehabilitates its existing irrigation project.

Several studies on irrigation sustainability and the use of analytical and statistical frameworks for deriving key sustainability indicators are reviewed by Zhen and Routray (2003). Stockle et al. (1994) used nine attributes in developing a framework that evaluates the relative sustainability of a farming system. Smith and McDonald (1998) proposed some important indicators that assessed the sustainability of farming practices and derived a three-dimensional matrix which can highlight the land uses that represent threats to sustainability. Further, Walker and Reuter (1996) proposed some conditions and trend sustainability indicators where the indicators can assign specific threshold guidelines and expected over-all range.

Becker (1997) reviewed more approaches on sustainability assessment using composite indicators and system-based approaches. The composite indicators approach did not aggregate the indicators into a single dimension while the system-based approach set and applied rules in integrating these indicators in order to achieve a reliable sustainability assessment. Kellett et al. (2005) criticized the reports of RIRDC (1997); MAF (1997); SCARM (1998) and Cai et al. (2001) regarding the presentation of sustainability frameworks into policy-styled documents rather than focusing on particular applications. For example, MAF (1997) suggested considerations of indicators for irrigated agriculture that need interpretation, discussed some possible alternatives and provided overall value of a set of indicators. These indicators should be compared among different farms and measured with a well-documented and acceptable technique. Hence, it would be necessary to develop some techniques for aggregating and applying indicators to a whole arable and irrigated farm.

Based on the need to evaluate the sustainability of irrigation systems, this study attempts to identify key factors such as physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental factors that affect irrigation system management and then develop irrigation sustainability index (ISI) using principal component analysis (PCA). The PCA was used to identify dominant factors affecting irrigation system management and irrigation sustainability index based on conceptual balancing between socio, economic, institutional and environmental conditions.

According to the above background the research questions which need to be addressed are as follows:

- 1) What are the indicators influencing sustainability management of an irrigation system?
- 2) How can we develop an irrigation sustainability index (ISI) in order to assist decision making of irrigation system management?
- 3) Which dominant indicators would effectively contribute to sustainability of irrigation system as expressed in term of ISI in the study area?
- 4) How can the irrigation system be managed in order to make it sustainable using ISI?

1.3 Hypothesis

- 1) Sustainability of the irrigation system in Tha Chin basin would be affected by physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental indicators.
- 2) Lack of an enabling monitoring of sustainability of irrigation system management would affect the sustainable of irrigation system of Tha Chin basin.
- 3) Integration of dominant indicators would help develop a meaningful irrigation sustainability index that could keep track of the sustainability of irrigation system management.
- 4) ISI would help to the understanding of the role and significant influence of key indicators and their implication for irrigation sustainability management in the study area.

1.4 Rational of the Study

Increasing economic development and population growth in Thailand is causing some impacts on water resource planning development and management. Irrigation has played and will continue to play an important role in securing the food supply for the rapidly expanding population. In order to cover the concept of sustainability, a key connection among the physical development artifacts with the socio-economic and biological environment are involved (Charles, 1994).

In this study, an approach for assessing irrigation sustainability based on key indicators (e.g. physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental categories) will be adopted for the selected zones of Tha Chin Basin. The methodological approach will integrate the dominant indicators mentioned earlier and determine its effect on irrigation sustainability. The ISI developed is envisioned to contribute towards the understanding of the role and significant influence of key index and factors and their implication for irrigation sustainability management in the study area. The method may help policy makers, and organizations working on the development of irrigation systems. The methodological approach can be utilized for other areas which have all the data needed for estimating sustainability of irrigation systems (e.g. physical characteristics, socio-economic, institutional and environmental conditions).

1.5 Objective of the Study

This study attempted to identify the key factors such as physical, socio-economic environmental and institutional factors affecting irrigation system management and to develop a methodology for determining irrigation sustainability index (ISI) using principal component analysis (PCA) and then provided a basis in formulating management options for improving irrigation sustainability using a modified DPSIR (Driving force, Pressure, State, Impact and Response) framework. To achieve this, the specific objectives of this study are as follows:

- 1) To identify factors affecting the management of irrigation system in selected projects of Tha Chin Basin.
- 2) To develop a methodology for generating an irrigation sustainability index based on key indicators.
- 3) To assess the sustainability of irrigated areas in selected projects of Tha Chin Basin based on ISI.
- 4) To formulate management strategies for sustainable irrigation management based on a modified DPSIR framework.

1.6 Scope and Limitations of the Study

The following scopes and limitations were expected.

- 1) Kamphaengsaen O&M project (KPP) and Phophraya O&M project (PPP) were selected as the study area based on their location and crops; both are located in Tha Chin Basin.
- 2) The data collection was carried out through field survey, field measurement, farmer's interview and available documents. Financial factor and water quality from farmer's field and groundwater degradation were not considered.
Financial indicator and water quality from farmer's field and groundwater were not considered.
- 3) The factors and indicators were classified into four groups namely: physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental categories.
- 4) The principal component analysis (PCA) was applied to identify dominant factors affecting irrigation system management and to identify indicators influencing sustainability of the irrigation system of two projects to bring out the management options for stakeholders and policy makers.
- 5) Some management strategies were sought to propose based on a modified DPSIR (Driving force, Pressure, State, Impact and Response) framework.

Chapter 2

Literature Review

This study aimed at identifying key factor affecting irrigation system management and assessing the sustainability of irrigated area based on irrigation sustainability index using principal component analysis. This chapter provides concept and study reported by researchers based on their research and expertise. A review of literature related to factor affecting irrigation system, irrigation sustainability, principal component analysis and institutional policies of Royal Irrigation Department are presented.

2.1 Factors Affecting Irrigation System Management

Irrigation design and management decisions are the result of a complex interaction of many variables which are consistent between individuals. Other decisions (e.g. frequency of irrigation, depth of water to be applied) are common to all systems and dependent on the nature of crop, soil and environmental conditions (Raine, 2000).

Irrigation management is often designed to maximize efficiencies and minimize the labor and capital requirements in a particular irrigation system while maintaining a favorable growing environment for the crop (Walker and Skogerboe, 1987). There is a large number of considerations in the selection of an irrigation system. These considerations include the compatibility of the system with other agricultural operations, economic factors, topographic limitations, soil characteristics, water requirement and supplies and external influences. Economic factors involve fixed cost (land renting) and operation cost (energy, land preparation, maintenance, labor, taxes, etc.).

Topographic limitations include location and relative elevation of the water source, shape and slope of the field. Soil characteristics include the soil type, soil moisture-holding capacity and soil properties which respect to water supplies, the quality, quantity and temporal distribution characteristics of the source of irrigation water have a significant bearing on the irrigation practice. External influences cover foreign exchange, outside donors and lenders.

According to Subramanian et al. (1997), the water user association (WUA) is envisaged as the intermediary between physical, technical, social, economic and policy, agency aspects of water reform the actual irrigation performance as shown in Figure 2.1. Physical and technical aspects include the environmental factors, such as the availability of water, the climate and the existing infrastructure. Social and economic considerations include farming communities, the ethnicity of the area, conflicts in the area, the crops grown and access to domestic and international markets. Policy and agency aspects include the type of regulatory authority, the extent to which agency involvement is a key to upstream water system management, the efficiency and professionalism of the existing agency, extent to which agency functions are publicly accountable.

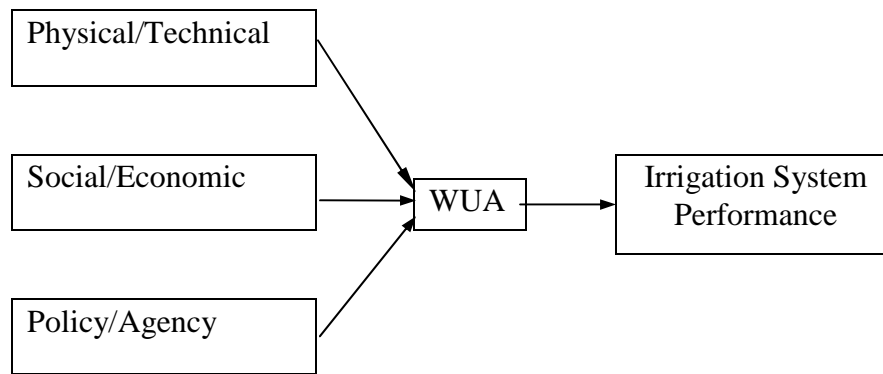


Figure 2.1 Factors affecting irrigation system management
Source: Subramanian et al. (1997)

Rosegrant et al. (1999) proposed a conceptual framework in analyzing how the physical, socio-economic, policy and environments affect the institutions and laws that govern water allocation as illustrated in Figure 2.2. The underlying conditions are seen to affect the choice of water allocation mechanisms and institutions. The conditioning factors are broadly defined to include: 1) physical and technical factors, including quantity and quality of water supply, soils, terrain and water application and measuring technology; 2) economic and social factors including markets, landholding size, population density, and heterogeneity of social background ; and 3) policy and institutional factors, including water rights, pricing, regulations, capacity of government agencies, organizational density and legal frameworks.

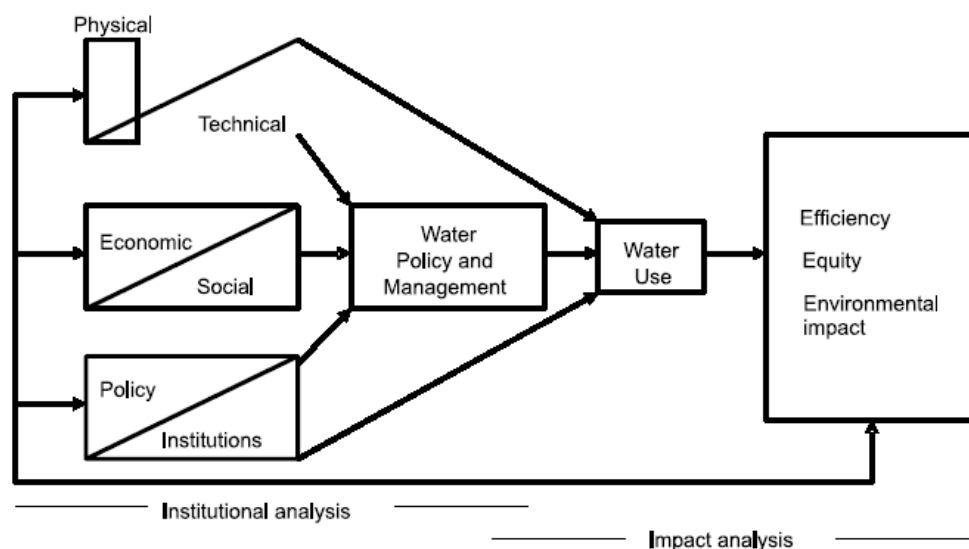


Figure 2.2 Policies and institutions at river basin and irrigation system
Source: Rosegrant et al. (1999)

Raine (2000) described for irrigation design and management practices are influenced by a wide range of factors including:

- 1) Agronomic (e.g. crop responses to climatic and soil moisture variables)
- 2) Environmental (e.g. climate, soil, topography)
- 3) Social (e.g. experience, education, labour availability)

- 4) Economic (e.g. capital availability, operation costs, returns from product)
- 5) Historical (e.g. existing infrastructure, previous farming systems)
- 6) Hydrological (e.g. river flow regimes, groundwater issues, surface flow harvesting)
- 7) Engineering constraints (e.g. hydraulic design limitations on pumps, pipes and storages, supply capacities)
- 8) Regulatory policy (e.g. legislation on access to river, surface and groundwater)
- 9) Administrative procedures (e.g. licensing requirements, ordering of water supplies)

Furthermore, Bagadion (2000) identified factors affecting the role of WUAs as follows:

- 1) Laws and policies of the country and its irrigation agency
- 2) Size and complexity of the irrigation systems
- 3) Physical condition of the irrigation systems
- 4) Size of irrigated farm holding
- 5) Farmers net income
- 6) Capability of irrigation agency and its staff
- 7) Capability and organizational arrangements of the WUA
- 8) Local politics
- 9) Local social customs and practices
- 10) Frequency of natural disasters
- 11) Environmental problems

2.2 Irrigation Sustainability

2.2.1 The definition of sustainable irrigation system

Various agencies and researchers have suggested many definitions of sustainability for irrigation and agriculture. The United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO, 1989) indicated that sustainable development is the management and conservation of the natural resource base, and the orientation of technological and institutional of human needs for present and future generations. Such sustainable development in the agriculture, forestry and fisheries sectors conserves land, water, plant and animal genetic resources, is environmentally non degrading, technically appropriate, economically viable and socially acceptable.

Ball and Popiel (2001) indicated that sustainable agriculture is a management philosophy and system providing for agricultural needs of current and future generations. Sustainable agriculture utilizes management practices that are profitable, environmentally sound, and beneficial to society. Cullen (2004) guided for irrigation to be sustainable irrigation and drainage must be conducted in a way that does not degrade the quality of land, water and other natural resources that contribute to both agricultural production and environmental quality. Hill and Tollefson (2003) said that should irrigated agriculture be practiced in the future, for it to be sustainable, socially, economically and environmentally viable, institutions must adapt to compatible concepts of sustainability.

Izac and Swift (1994) reported by Kellett et al. (2005) proposed initial and revised sustainability definition for agriculture. They initially defined a sustainable cropping system as one that achieves an acceptable level of production of harvestable yield, which

shows a non declining trend from cropping cycling to cropping over the long term. Their revised definition includes the following element:

- Sustainability at a range of spatial scales (field, farm and village) – equity between members of the current generation.
- Sustainability of all farming system outcomes (products, by products and ecological impacts) – balance between system elements
- Capacities of ecosystems to respond to change – system limits
- Sustainability of farming system in the context of change – change occurs through system processes.

MAF (1997) indicated that an important overall goal which farmers identified for sustainable irrigation was to maximize net profit over the long term. Other key goals were categorized as economic, environmental or social goals.

Following the concept of Kellett et al. (2005), sustainability is an evolving concept:

- 1) Equity between members of the present generation
- 2) Equity between members of current and future generations
- 3) Balance between system elements: social, economic, environmental, institutional, culture and
- 4) System capacity limits to support human populations

Katona et al. (2005) reviewed the meaning of sustainable development. According to this view there must be no single focus of sustainability, but instead all of the economic, social and environmental systems must be simultaneously sustainable in and of themselves. Figure 2.3 illustrates environmental, economic and social development where the environmental is assumed to define the limits for economic and social development. They added the different capitals to the figure as the three pillars can be measured through these capitals.

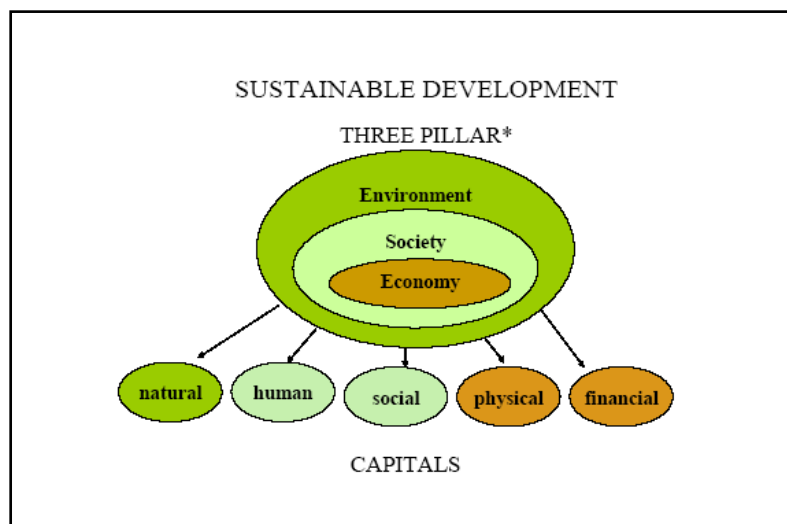


Figure 2.3 Sustainability development

Source: Katona et al. (2005)

These definitions provide some guidelines for planning and management of irrigation system in the study area. Based on information above, definition of sustainability management means balancing between social, economic, environmental and institutional dimensions to meet three goals; environment health, economic profitability and social acceptability using appropriate technology and adopting institutional.

2.2.2 Evaluation of sustainability indicators

Sustainability indicators describe aspects of the sustainability of system. Sustainability of various attributes and processes of a system are gauged with different sustainability indicators. Further, different indicators gauge different systems (Kellett et al., 2005). Several studies have proposed indicators for the evaluation of irrigation sustainability using analytical and statistical frameworks. Zhen and Routray (2003) reviewed relevant literatures on these sustainability indicators and these were practically applied by various scholars. For example, Stockle et al. (1994) proposed a framework for evaluating the relative sustainability of a farming system using nine attributes i.e. profitability, productivity, soil quality, water quality, air quality, energy efficiency, fish and wildlife habitat, quality of life, and social acceptance. Their proposed scheme included a list of constraints for each attribute. A system was evaluated by assigning weights to each attribute, scoring the attributes of the proposed system based on the specific constraints of each attribute, and then combining the weights and scores to produce a figure of merit. Smith and McDonald (1998) proposed some important indicators to assess the sustainability of farming practices. From an economic's point of view, they argued that profitability indicators such as total production and net farm income are the primary indicators of agricultural sustainability. From an environmental point of view, they focused on trends in land and water use since these affect long-term production. Increasing water use efficiency, nutrient replacement, maintenance of biodiversity and declining soil loss were viewed as potential sustainability indicators. Social indicators were also equally important for assessing sustainability. They focused on trends in land and water use since these affected long-term production. They argued that there were important threshold values for the assessment of sustainability. The three-dimensional matrix works by highlighting the scales at which land uses represent a threat to sustainability. In addition, Walker and Reuter (1996) proposed a condition and trend to sustainability indicators framework. They used three types of threshold values to evaluate the indicator such as good, fair and poor. The threshold guidelines and the overall ranges expected for each indicator should also be identified. Indicators can thus take into account local conditions and acceptable ranges for the five ranges such as very good, good, fair, poor and very poor.

Moreover, Becker (1997) reviewed the approach to sustainability assessment by composite indicators and system approaches. The first approach, composite indicators was list of indicators without the intent to aggregate or unify them into a single dimension and without assigning different weights to the different composite. The second approach was the system based approaches which applied strict rules of system theory to select a number of system properties as sustainability indicators, and set rules that specified how to integrate them into a meaningful assessment of the sustainability of the system. The examples of this approach are Dalsgaard et al. (1995) and Plet et al. (1995). On the other hand, Izac and Swift (1994) discussed the appropriate scale for sustainability assessment of agricultural system in Sub Saharan Africa. To identify the system hierarchy, externalities between levels and trade off among components can be traced and explicitly taken into consideration.

Moreover, MAF (1997) proposed sustainability goals for irrigated agriculture were economic, environmental and social goals. The indicator considerations were to determine which the data provide some interpretation, discuss possible alternatives and provide an overall value for the set of indicators. The indicators must be comparable between farms and different farming sectors and should be measurable with a well documented and accepted technique to ensure repeatability and consistency across farms. Therefore, there was a need to develop techniques to aggregate indicators to a whole farm level for arable and mixed farms.

MAF (1997) suggested list of indicator to assess the sustainability of irrigation system as shown in Table 2.1.

Table 2.1 Suggested List of Major Indicators

Indicators	Ability of variable	Unit
Economic	- Profit per unit of water used - Requires net profit after tax and/or gross margin per hectare	\$/m ³
Production	- Production per unit of water - Requires quantity of produce per hectare for each crop or product - Quality of produce	t or kg/m ³ t or kg/ha % in each grade
Energy	- Energy used per unit of water - Requires annual energy usage	kWh/m ³ kWh
Labour	- Labour units per irrigated hectare for year - Possibly peak labour demand	Hours/ha Hours/week
Water	- Daily volumes of water flowing on to farm for each crop - % of water stored in the root zone - Ratio of water depth applied (D) to rainfall corrected water demand ET - Depth applied/evapotranspiration - Number of days crop stress as shown by neutron probe monitoring - Maximum water abstraction rate each season - Daily visual assessment of pond or run-off	m ³ /day Requires soil monitoring mm/mm Rainfall Doesn't detect short-term under- or over-irrigation m ³ /day
Environmental	- Resource consents obtained and complied with record of abatement notices	
Soils	- Aggregate stability - Water-holding capacity	Required for planning irrigation

Source: MAF (1997)

Bell and Morse (1999) proposed a modified version of the AMOEBA for sustainability analysis. They suggested that AMOEBA modified for irrigation sustainability indicators. A range was created with two circles instead of one. The inner circle depicts the lowest

acceptable value for sustainability indicators and the outer circle depicts the highest acceptable value for the sustainability indicators. Threshold range values are determined by using existing guidelines. The zone between the concentric circles is depicted as sustainable, while the area outside this zone is unsustainable.

Following the concept of Cai et al. (2001) a set of manageable indicators of sustainability are necessary to detect problem as they arise and to provide an early warning system for decision makers. The indicator should be monitored and measured on the basis of the performance of natural systems. In particular the indicators should be helpful in tracing long term cumulative environmental changes due to irrigation practices, which can potentially create irreversible problems. Sustainability in irrigation water management can be indicated by

- Water supply system reliability, reversibility, and vulnerability

Reliability comprises three terms: occurrence reliability (the ratio of the number of periods of system success to the number of periods of operation), temporal reliability (the ratio of time of the system is in the success state to the total time of operation), and volumetric reliability (the ratio of the volume of water supplied to the total volume demand).

Reversibility is the probability of the system can recover from failure to some acceptable state within a specified time interval.

Vulnerability represents the severity or magnitude of a system failure.

- Environmental system integrity

Indicators for environmental system integrity fall into three categories:

1) Health of aquatic and floodplain ecosystems. Extensive irrigation can affect drinking water health as indicated by bacteria, nutrients, and toxic contaminants and soil health as indicated by soil's water holding capacity, total organic Nitrogen and Carbon, Ph value and the condition of surface aggregates.

2) Water quality; Irrigated agriculture affects water quality in several ways, including higher chemical-use rates associated with irrigated crop production, increased field salinity resulting from applied water, accelerated pollutant transport with drainage flows, groundwater degradation due to increased deep percolation to saline formation, and greater in stream pollutant concentration due to flow depletion.

3) Soil degradation; Irrigation responsible for soil water logging and salinization in many regions where drainage systems are poor, irrigation with traditional furrow systems also causes soil erosion that can be measured by the extent of topsoil losses.

- Equity in water sharing

Equity involves complex natural, political, and socio-economic factor such as, conflict between upstream and downstream and various water users.

- Economic acceptability

Economically acceptable irrigation systems provide lifestyle and social option for farmers and also contribute to the wider economy and community.

Hill and Tollefson (2003) claimed that for irrigation project to be economically sustainable in the long run, they must create enough wealth and rebuild the systems. In turn, the water users must receive enough income from the sale of their product and be able to pay sufficient water charges.

According to Kellett et al. (2005), some biophysical sustainability indicators relevant to irrigation agro-ecosystems are presented in Table 2.2 which can be used to assess aspects of the biophysical sustainability of irrigation agro-ecosystem at field, farm, district, scheme and catchment scales.

Table 2.2 Sustainability Indicators

Categories	Indicators
Soil Properties	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - soil sodicity - pH - soil fertility
Water Resources	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - water supply system reliability - water supply system reversibility - water supply system vulnerability - equity in water sharing - water use efficiency
Farming and Irrigation Methods	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - matching crop requirements with water application - daily, schedule, and annual water - application rates - chemical applications - frequency of fertilizer applications - field application ratio (water)
Climate	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - seasonality of rainfall - flooding frequency

Source: Kellett et al. (2005)

Based on the indicators significant contribution to sustainability as reported in literature review, most of indicators were considered in this study as shown in Table 3.4.

2.3 Principal Component Analysis

2.3.1 Concept and definition of PCA

Principal component analysis is a statistical technique applied to plural sets of variables to discover similarities and positioning of the variables. This technique involves a mathematical procedure that transforms a number of (possibly) correlated variables into a (smaller) number of uncorrelated (independent) variables called principal components. The objectives of principal component analysis are to discover or to reduce the dimensionality of the data set and to identify new meaningful underlying variable.

PCA is included in the SPSS package as a data reduction technique. It takes a large set of variables and looks for a way that the data may be reduced or summarized using a smaller set of factor or component. In principal component analysis the original variables are transformed into a smaller set of linear combinations, with all of the variance in the variables being used (Pallant, 2005).

It transforms the data to a new coordinate system such that the greatest variance by any projection of the data comes to lie on the first coordinate (called the first principal component), the second greatest variance on the second coordinate and so on. The first principal component accounts for as much of the remaining variability as possible. This procedure performs principal component analysis on the selected dataset. Principal component analysis is concerned with explaining the variance covariance structure of a high dimensional random vector through a few linear combinations of the original component variables.

Principal component analysis is an available extraction technique that can be used to determine the best model that describes the relationship among the set of variables. To determine the number of factors (the ones that describe the underlying relationship among the variables) the eigenvalue rule or Kaiser's criterion (only factors with an eigenvalue of 1.0 or more are retained) is used. The eigenvalue of a factor represents the amount of the total variance explained by that factor.

According to Smith (2002), PCA is a statistical technique applied to plural sets of variables to discover similarities and positioning of the variables.

2.3.2 Application of principal component analysis

Ehrenberg (1982) pointed out the usefulness of principal component analysis (PCA) for indexing as the PCA can help to reduce the dimension of data set and to identify new meaningful underlying variable with data reduction technique PCA can help to develop composite index. Ishizuka et al. (2003) identified the agricultural conditions in each district of Lao PDR and formulated the Master Plan of Integrated Agricultural Development in Lao PDR. The multivariate analysis was applied for this study using GIS technique. PCA provided them only principal component scores. The interpretation and naming of principal components derived should be done by the expert.

According to Andrew et al. (2002), there are many documented strategies for using PCA or closely related factor analysis to select a subset from a large data set. They used PCA for soil quality assessment then created Soil Quality Index (SQI) formula as shown below:

$$SQI = \sum_{i=1}^n W_i * S_i \quad (2.1)$$

Where

W = The PC weighting factor

S = The indicator score

It assumed the high value of principal components (PCs) which best represent the system attribute and examined only the PCs with eigenvalues ≥ 1 . The SQI was calculated using weighting factor and the indicator score as shown in Equation 2.2.

$$SQI = 0.61xS_{somi} + 0.61xS_{Eci} + 0.16xS_{pHi} + 0.16xS_{wsai} + 0.14xS_{zui} + 0.09xS_{BDi} \quad (2.2)$$

Where

S = The score for the subscripted variable
W = Weighing factors
SOM = Soil organic matter
EC = Electrical conductivity
pH = Soil pH
WSA = Water-stable aggregates
Zn = Zinc
BD = Bulk density

Halim et al. (2006) used PCA for soil erosion hazard assessment in the Upper Kalingarang Watershed, Indonesia. PCA was used to group the 18 biophysical and socio-economic variables. There were seven principal components which were defined as erosion hazard key factor with significant loading (eigenvalues ≥ 1). Five and two key factors were biophysical and socio-economic factor, respectively. These key factors were used in formulating a soil erosion hazard index (EHI) equation which relates a number of key factors consisting of biophysical and socio-economic variables, namely soil texture, slope steepness, land cover, soil conservation practice, income and farmer's knowledge. Weighing and scoring of these key factors were used to develop EHI based on the equation below:

$$EHI = \sum_{i=1}^n W_i * X_i \quad (2.3)$$

Where

W = The PC weighting factor
X = Key factor score

The EHI equation was developed for each land unit as follows;

$$EHI = 0.18S_{(y)} + 0.14LS_{(y)} + 0.11C_{(y)} + 0.11I_{30(y)} + 0.09P_{(y)} + 0.19FPE_{(1-y)} + 0.18In_{(1-y)} \quad (2.4)$$

Where

EHI = Erosion hazard index

S = Silt

LS = LS factor

C = C-factor

P = P-factor

I₃₀ = Maximum 30-min rainfall intensity

FEP = Farmer's perception on erosion

In = Income

y = (x-s) / (1.1t-s), a 0-1 score of key factor with more value means higher contribution to erosion hazard

y = 1- ((x-s)/1.1t-s)), a 0-1 score of key factor with the less value means higher contribution to erosion hazard

Moreover, Singh et al. (2007) also used factor analysis, one of the many extraction methods in PCA applied to the data set of water quality obtained from Couala River, India. Factor analysis identified the significant sources of the water quality inputs to the cross section of this river. The results in a huge and complex data matrix comprised of a large number of physical-chemical parameters which were often difficult to interpret and drew meaningful conclusions. Although there are five principal components (PCs) with eigenvalue ≥ 1 , they selected four factors for interpretation namely water temperature, chloride, total dissolved solids (TDS) and dissolved oxygen (DO) contents. In summary, factor analysis was able to identify significant sources of water quality inputs to Couala River.

Based on the examples above, PCA is one of the strong tools which can be used to develop a sustainability index from many variables.

2.4 Institutional Policies of Royal Irrigation Department

The Royal Irrigation Department (RID) has been entrusted with the duty on water such as to store and conserve, to regulate, to distribute, to release or allocate for agriculture, energy, domestic consumption, industry and also including prevention of damage it caused, and inland navigation within irrigation area. A detailed organization structure of Royal Irrigation Department is given in Figure 2.4.

2.4.1 Strategies of the Royal Irrigation Department (2005)

- 1) Sufficient supply of irrigation water for agriculture. This strategy is aimed at extending irrigation system to cover the country's agricultural areas by the construction of large scale and medium scale irrigation projects as water development for rural and community area projects. However, all factors concerned shall be prepared in advance for the readiness for the project construction and construction efficiency.
- 2) Development of water hazard prevention system. The department will support the development of efficient water hazard prevention and mitigation system by the construction of facilities that can prevent and mitigate water hazards and the installation of warning system.
- 3) Encouragement of efficient people participation in water management. Aiming at increasing quality of life of farmers at all levels, the department realizes that to render good irrigation service to the farmers, the department shall increase the efficiency of its irrigation projects and its administration as well as encouraging participation of all concerned sectors in water management.

2.4.2 Organization structure of Royal Irrigation Department

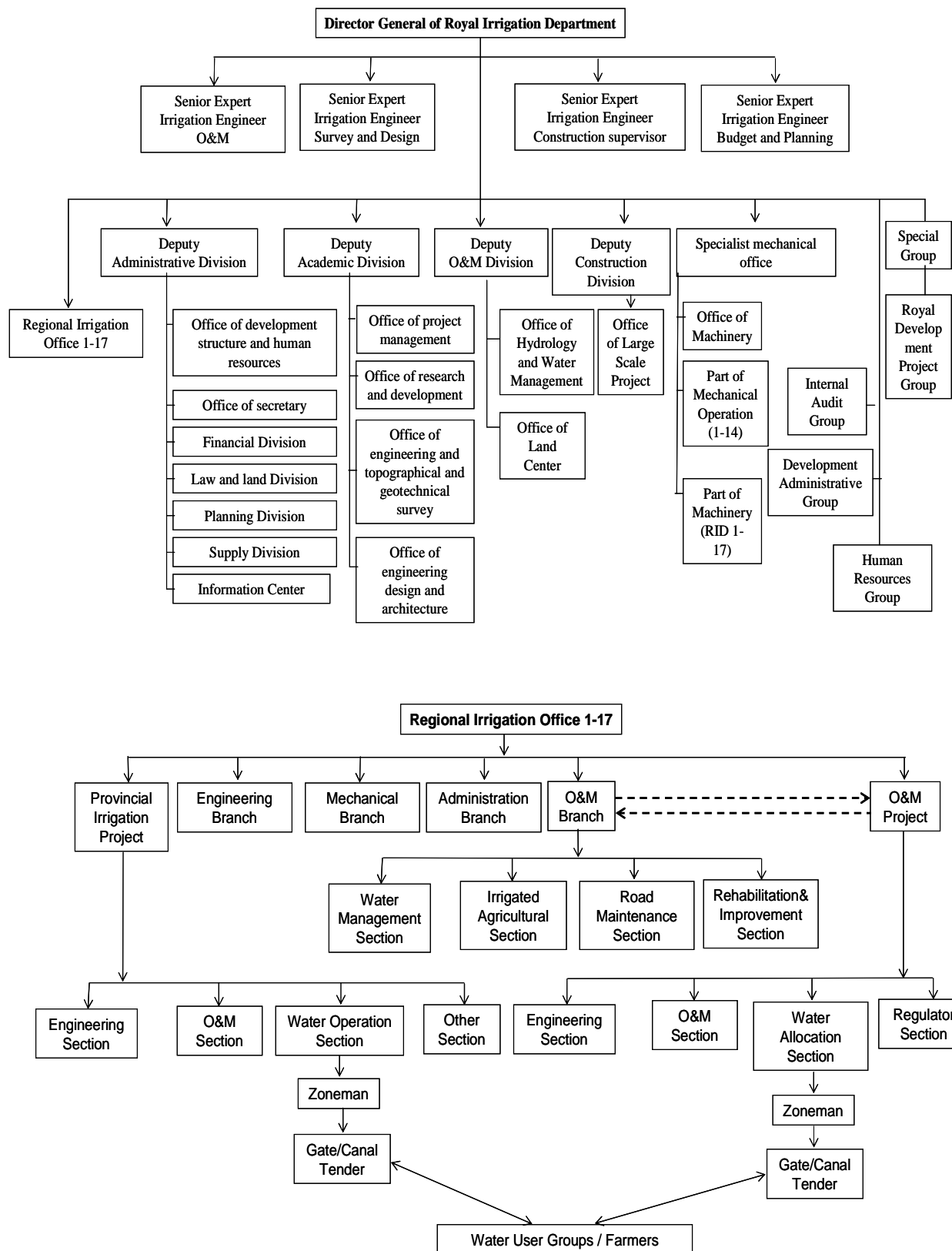


Figure 2.4 Organizational structure of the Royal Irrigation Department

Source: (RID, 2007)

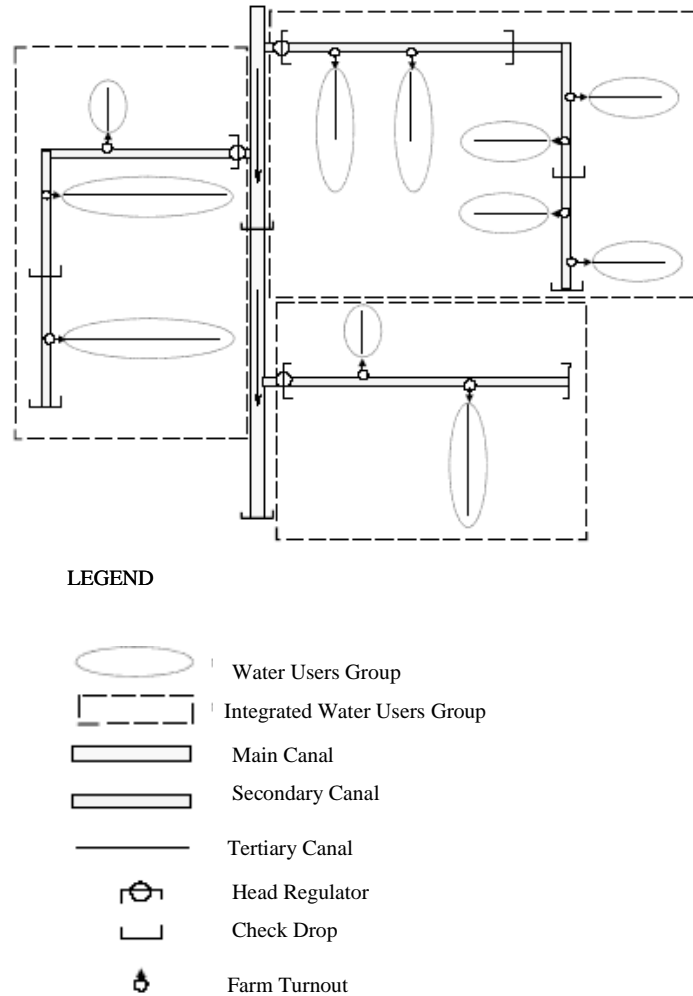


Figure 2.5 Organizational of water users in irrigation system

2.4.3 Water users organization in irrigation system in Thailand

The water users organizations (WUOs) of irrigation system in Thailand has been implemented starting in the late 1980s by the Royal Irrigation Department (RID), to organize farmer governed operation and maintenance on tertiary level (one water user group (WUG) for one service unit) while main system operation and maintenance project has remained under the regime of RID (Höynck and Rieser, 2002).

Water user organizations (WUOs) as shown in Figure 2.5 are classified into two groups i.e. formal and informal organization. The details of WUOs are described as below;

- **Informal organization**

- Water Users Group (WUG); boundary area of WUG is not more than 1,000 rai (6.25 rai = 1 ha), it ranges from about 250 rai to 500 rai and the areas cover the tertiary canal.
- Integrated Water Users Group (IWUG); boundary area of IWUG not more than 20,000 rai per group and it covers the secondary canal level.

- **Formal organization**

- Farmer Group (FG); purpose is to share their financial, technical, material, and human resources for the agriculture. It can allocate benefit and bonus to farmers, RID staffs, committee and farmer staffs.

- Water Users Association (WUA); boundary area is same with water users group (WUG). The main purpose is to manage irrigation system. They can not allocate benefit to farmer.

- Water Users Co-operative (WUC); it is responsible for operation and maintenance of a water system. They can allocate benefit to memberships.

2.4.4 Participatory irrigation management (PIM) in Thailand

Rattanatangkul (2007) reported that Royal Irrigation Department (RID) as the main organization responsible in water management in Thailand, pay much attention in restructuring both the administration aspect and irrigation water management for situation appropriation and change in the future. RID made decision to emphasize new approach of irrigation water management to change the way of irrigation water management from the overall responsibilities of the government organizations to the joint responsibilities with some degree of farmer's participation that is Participatory Irrigation Management (PIM).

The objective of PIM implementation in RID as follows:

- 1) Harmony of construction or improvement of irrigation system to meet the farmers' need.
- 2) Farmers and local administrative organizations are conscious of the ownership of irrigation project.
- 3) Increasing the effectiveness of irrigation water management considering farmer's needs, overall distribution, equity and economy.
- 4) Encouraging and strengthening the roles of farmers and local administrative organizations.

The process of participatory irrigation management consists of 11 activities as follows:

- 1) Public relation
- 2) Setting participatory agreement
- 3) Establishing water user's group (basic group)
- 4) Strengthening water user's organizations
- 5) Upgrading water user's organizations
- 6) Establishing joint management committee
- 7) Establishing irrigation repair and improvement fund (IRI fund)
- 8) Contracting out maintenance works
- 9) Water delivery and maintenance participation

2.4.5 Experiences with PIM in Thailand

Rattanatangtrakul (2007) reported that Royal Irrigation Department (RID) pay much attention in restructuring both the administration aspect and irrigation water management for situation appropriation and change in the future. In case of irrigation water management, RID intends to change the way of irrigation water management from the overall responsibilities of the government organizations to the joint responsibilities with some degree of farmer's participation. RID also made decision to emphasize new approach of irrigation water management, which is Participatory Irrigation Management (PIM).

Suiadee (2000) discussed that, over the last two decades several pilot experiments have been implemented in Thailand. Community Organizers (CO) were recruited to work directly with farmers to establish and strengthen water users associations and promote their participation in the operation and maintenance of tertiary units of medium and large scale irrigation systems or entire small scale irrigation schemes.

Essentially all of these pilot experiences of using CO to create and strengthen water users associations have failed to produce sustainable, self-reliant WUO. Pilot PIM interventions have sometimes succeeded for a time but farmer organizations and artificial government "partnerships" with them have all collapsed after the end of the projects. Like government construction projects, pilot interventions for PIM have also been over-designed. WUO were never empowered with legal status or the authority to define what services they would get or to decide who would provide it.

2.4.6 New Approaches in Irrigation management by RID

The RID also introduced new approach in irrigation management as follows;
(Budhama et al., 2001)

- 1) Introducing appropriate technology in conjunction with local technology, adapting to partially or fully automated systems, for validity, reliability, speed and equity support through an entire network or sub networks.
- 2) Using equipment to replace skilled labor or local labour attracted from agriculture to industry.
- 3) Decreasing water loss in canal systems by using concrete lining or by replacing pipe system.

Additional approaches that Thailand has been implementing include;

- 1) Reducing water loses due to inefficient water resources management, expanding storage farm pond capacity (both as supplementary sources and as night storage)
- 2) Altering criteria or redesigning proper and easily operated irrigation works.
- 3) Developing flood management and adjusting paddy cropping systems suitable for lowland areas.
- 4) Privatization and irrigation management transfer (IMT). Government plays a role as the technical advisor, supporting productivity improvement and directing implementation according to policy to maintain fair procedures.
- 5) supporting entrepreneurship, ownership and partnership by encouraging farmers to undertake self - maintenance and cost sharing;

6) Replacing function structures by 'process structures' to create a system of participatory agencies.

2.5 Irrigation Management

Irrigation system management refers to the proper utilization of irrigation water, through an efficient method of distribution, and on farm application. The term “Water Management” does not only mean the flow of water in the canal or simply irrigating a field, rather it include the management of knowledge skills and incentives to make appropriate use of water, activities related to crop management like choice of cropping patterns or timing of different agricultural operations (Barker et al., 1984). Operation is the control of water, its movement from the source of supply to its point of use in the disposal, if necessary after it has served its purpose. Maintenance is the activity done to guarantee the function of a system at its intended level.

Uphoff (1986) expressed that irrigation management activities can be focused (a) On the water itself (b) On the physical structures that capture convey, distribute and remove water (c) On the social organization that manages these physically defined activities which are interactive and interdependent. The objective of water users on the other hand are shaped by micro-economic considerations, the maximization of household benefits (adequate reliable water deliveries to preferred crops), the minimization of household costs and diminish the environmental degradation. In assessing cost and benefits, economic factors are important but they are not the only ones since the other social and physical consideration also comes into play for water users.

Modernization of an irrigation system can be define as the act of upgrading or improving the system capacity to enable it to respond appropriately to the water service demands of the current times, keeping in perspective future needs (Facon, 2002). Modernization of irrigation systems is already an integral part of Malaysia’s water resources management strategies and is one of the measures being studied at present in Thailand.

The new mapping system and services for canal operation techniques (MASSCOTE) approach has been developed on the basis of extensive experience with irrigation modernization programs in Asia between 1998 and 2006 (Renault et al., 2007). The MASSCOTE methodology has been developed to assist technical expert, irrigation managers and irrigation professionals engaged in the difficult task of modernizing or re-engineering the irrigation management of medium to large irrigation-canal-system.

The examples of irrigation management from the other countries are given as below;

2.5.1 Irrigation and management in Turkey and in the Güneydogu Anadolu Projesi (GAP)

Alemdaroglu (2009) summarized that identifying a management, operation, and maintenance (MOM) model was tested to solve the problems in the GAP region. Activities of this project involved effective water use, demonstrations of modern irrigation methods, irrigated-agriculture agronomy, training and extension and the application of the MOM model, based on a bottom-up approach. The problems in this project are institutional and technical. The inadequate participation of water users is the main problem of institutional issue. The farmers are unaware of their responsibilities and rights in the irrigation districts,

the organization that distributes water, the department collecting irrigation charges, and the ways it uses the money.

The rules and regulations are deficient. The details of regulation describe the duties and responsibilities of the council and board chair. On the other hand, these do not mention the duties and responsibilities of the secretary-general, personnel in charge and irrigators. There was no law or regulation in place that allows irrigators to inspect the irrigation district. Significant problems are encountered in the collection of water charges, and personnel have problems with job security, and this adversely affects their confidence in the organization.

The MOM management model used to organize the operation and maintenance of irrigated agricultural systems in GAP. It is a continuous management process of planning and designing of irrigation and drainage systems. Focusing on the most appropriate and effective institutional form for each core components is critical e.g. using regulation, training and demonstrating increase. The results of the trial were eagerly awaited. It was anticipated by increasing early awareness of the beneficiaries to the scheme and reduces the problems experienced in the project. In effect the farmers will be ready and responsive when irrigation commences both in the field and in the management organization they establish.

2.5.2 Tertiary level irrigation system management in the Chambal Project by water user associations

According to Rao et al. (1998), the Integrated Water and Agriculture Management (IWAM) is a multidisciplinary program aimed at improving and optimizing agricultural production by making efficient use of the available water and land resources with full participation of farmers. It is a systemic approach to irrigation and agricultural management which takes into account the cropping pattern and the various ecological and socio-economic aspects. It involves scientific planning and implementation of practices, on-farm application and management of water, appropriate drainage and maintenance of irrigation and drainage systems.

The key activities of IWAM for implementation in the Chambal project are included;

- 1) Rehabilitation of irrigation and drainage systems, the main considerations are timeliness, reliability and sufficiency of on-farm irrigation water, equitable water distribution and capital investment, and maintenance requirements.
- 2) Development of appropriate irrigation practices and irrigation scheduling using model to demonstrate improved on-farm water use efficiency.
- 3) Strengthening of farmer education programs by organizing farmers' meetings, training camps, field displays, participation of farm women and mass awareness campaigns.
- 4) Development of a participatory approach to the overall water management through the organization of outlet committees and water user associations.
- 5) Development of a sustainable maintenance program involving water user associations.

2.5.3 Computer-aided manual operation and overall water management

Goussard (1995) summarized the computer programs to improve the overall water management and integrate the various agronomic, economic and operational factors affecting the efficiency of water use. They typically combine simulation of crop water requirements, on-farm scheduling and delivery scheduling of main system operation. Three models of this type are described as follows.

The Scheme Irrigation Management Information System (SIMIS) program is essentially an information and evaluation system (Morabito et al., 1995). The reported application to a scheme in Argentina showed that it can be helpful for the managing staff in detecting discrepancies between plans and reality and in localizing the weak points in the physical infrastructure, operation and management of the delivery system.

The Irrigation Network Control and Analysis (INCA) software is both an information and analysis tool for general management and a decision support tool for day-to-day operation of medium to large-scale irrigation schemes (Makin and Cornish, 1996). In particular, it can be used for determining not only optimum delivery schedules according to computed crop water requirements, but also the corresponding operating schedule of the control structures of the main system. Its application to several schemes in Asia, combined with systematic monitoring, has reportedly led to appreciable water savings while at least maintaining and often improving the reliability and equity of deliveries.

The model package described by D'Urso et al. (1996), currently under trial application in Italy, is designed as a decision-support tool combining a mapping of crop water requirements using remote sensing techniques with models simulating the crop-soil system, farmers' irrigation preferences and delivery system operation. It has been specifically developed for on-demand irrigation systems and therefore includes a module simulating behavior of farmer. Such models are useful tools for project planning, design and evaluation, especially in centrally managed projects and in water scarcity conditions.

2.5.4 Introduction of water-saving irrigation scheduling through improved water delivery: A case study from China

Xianjun (1995) introduced a new water-saving irrigation schedule to improve water delivery. The experts and technicians from the agency analyzed the reasons causing irrigation water wastage and found that inappropriate irrigation methods and flawed irrigation practices at farm level were the major reasons. Moreover, the analysis has shown that the root cause of irrigation water wastage is low awareness in water-saving irrigation of farmers. Therefore, the management agency decided to start a new program to popularize a water-saving irrigation schedule through involving farmers more in the process of water-saving irrigation scheduling.

The approach applied in the first step in this program is a learning-by-doing approach consisting of two elements namely; demonstration of the new water-saving irrigation schedule and training of farmers. The demonstration emphasized not only experts and technicians but also farmers for working, discussing questions and making decisions together at all stages of the program. The training of farmers was based around field activities with few classroom presentations. The second step in the program is a searching ways to reduce irrigation duties and increase the number of irrigations.

No complex or new technology was used to introduce a new water-saving irrigation schedule in this program besides farmers being involved in the program to work, discuss questions and make decisions together with expert and technicians.

2.5.5 Performance assessment of irrigation water: 2.A case study

Smout and Gorantiwar (2005) studied the optimum allocation plans and water delivery schedules for different combinations of these allocation rules with the help of the Area and Water Allocation Model (AWAM) for Nazare Medium Irrigation scheme in Maharashtra State of India. The allocation plans and the corresponding water delivery schedules during the allocation process were estimated with the help of a simulation optimization model for several allocation rules namely; cropping distributions rule, water distributions rule, irrigation interval rule and irrigation depth rule. These are discussed as follows:

1. Cropping distributions rule (free cropping distribution and fixed cropping distribution); in a free cropping distribution, no restrictions are imposed on the crops to be irrigated and hence land and water resources are allocated to those crops. In a fixed cropping distribution there is some restriction on the area to be allocated to different crops, depending on the requirements in the scheme. The land and water resources are then allocated to the crops according to these restrictions.

2. Water distributions rule (free water distribution and fixed water distribution); in a free water distribution, the water distribution to different users is not predefined and hence the allocation plans for this water distribution consist of the allocation to those units which are productive from a water utilization point of view. In a fixed water distribution the water allocation to different users or allocation units is fixed, depending on certain criteria.

3. Irrigation interval rule (interval during wet and dry season); the frequency of irrigation influences the output and hence the allocation plans. Therefore, allocation plans are sets of irrigation interval during wet and dry season.

4. Irrigation depth rule (full irrigation, fixed depth and variable depth irrigation);

- 1) Full irrigation is the application of the irrigation depth needed to bring the soil moisture in the root zone to field capacity at the time of irrigation.

- 2) Fixed depth irrigation is the application of a fixed depth of irrigation to each crop grown on different soils in different climatic zones during the entire crop season.

- 3) Variable depth irrigation is selected to decide the depth of irrigation for a particular crop grown on different soils in different climatic regions and during different crop growth stages.

The performance measures of productivity (in terms of net benefit and area irrigated), equity (in water distribution), adequacy and excess were assessed for these different allocation plans and schedules. These were further compared with the performance measures of the existing rule (fixed depth irrigation at a fixed interval). The analysis revealed that these performance measures are in some cases complimentary and in other cases conflicting with each other. Therefore, it would be appropriate for the irrigation managers to understand fully the nature of the variation in performance measures for different allocation rules prior to deciding the allocation plans for the irrigation scheme.

2.5.6 Diagnosing a farm profitability problem

According to Stiles et al. (2007), net income on any farm depends on several factors. Such can be attributed to farm size, physical efficiencies of production, economical efficiencies of production, enterprise combinations, fixed cost structure and commodity marketing. A diagnostic procedure for locating the source of a farm profitability problem is presented in Figure 2.6. Flowchart is used as a troubleshooting guide for identifying sources of profitability problem in a farm business. These approaches assume that a profitability problem does exist and uses the value of farm production as the starting point.

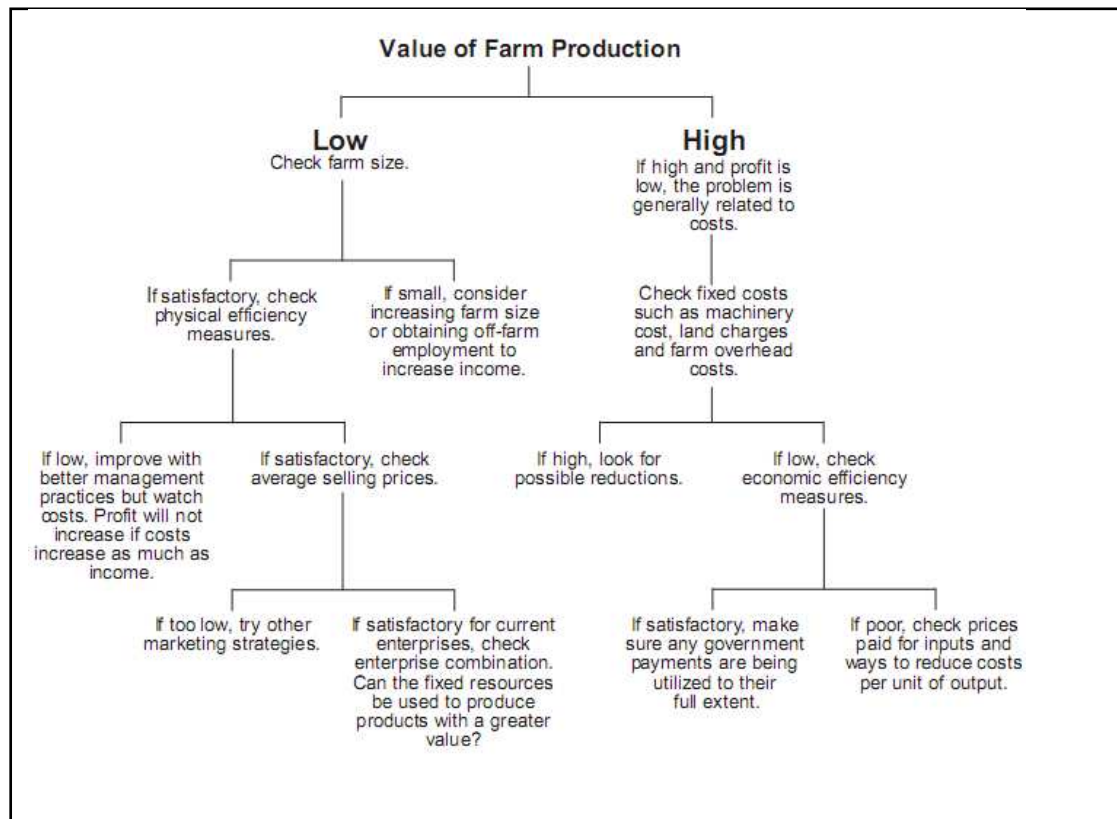


Figure 2.6 Procedure for diagnosing a farm profitability problem

Source: Stiles et al. (2007)

2.6 Management Frameworks

2.6.1 PDCR process

The plan-do-check-review process is a structured way of continually improving a process. It creates a cycle by which the consequences of decisions made and implemented can be checked and future decisions altered accordingly. Feedback from the indicators can be used to continually improve the sustainability of farming practices and to demonstrate the sustainability of farming practices to regulator authorities (MAF, 1997). A good decision making process involves feedback loop is the plan-do-check-review process as shown in Figure 2.7. Policy maker can apply this framework to the seasonal, annual and long term decision required for irrigation.

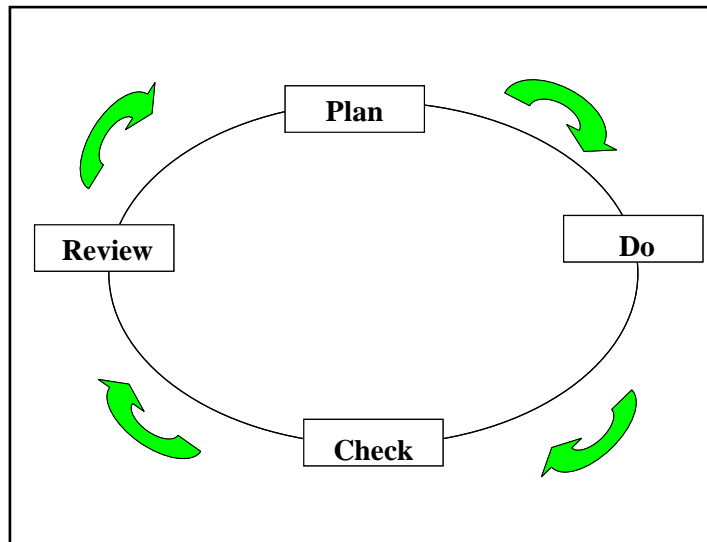


Figure 2.7 The Plan-Do- Check- Review process
Source: MAF (1997)

2.6.2 DPSIR framework

Driving forces-Pressures-State-Impacts-Responses (DPSIR) framework is useful in describing the relationships between the origins and consequences of environmental problems but in order to understand their dynamics it is also useful to focus on the links between DPSIR elements (EEA, 1999). According to the definitions of EEA, the driving forces (D) are the human activities causing an environmental problem. The pressures (P) regard to the level and source of pressure. The state (S) describes the extent of the current problem e.g. amount of soil erosion and soil contamination. The impacts (I) refer to the effects of the problem on creating further problems e.g. land productivity loss and biodiversity loss. The responses (R) are the strategies to solve or minimize the problems. The DPSIR framework is shown in Figure 2.8.

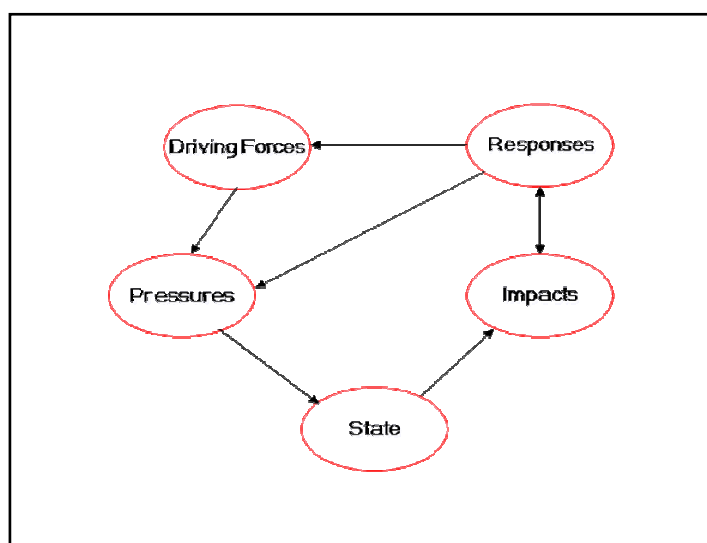


Figure 2.8 The DPSIR framework
Source: EEA (1999)

2.6.2.1 Application of DPSIR framework

The agricultural DPSIR model is the analytical framework which used to identify the agri-environmental indicators. It is adopted in the Commission Communication COM (2002) and derived from the DPSIR framework developed by EEA (Pisano, 2002). The agricultural DPSIR model is a partial model which is meant to capture the key factor intervening in the relationships between agriculture and the environment and to reflect the complex chain of causes and effects between these factors as shown in Figure 2.9.

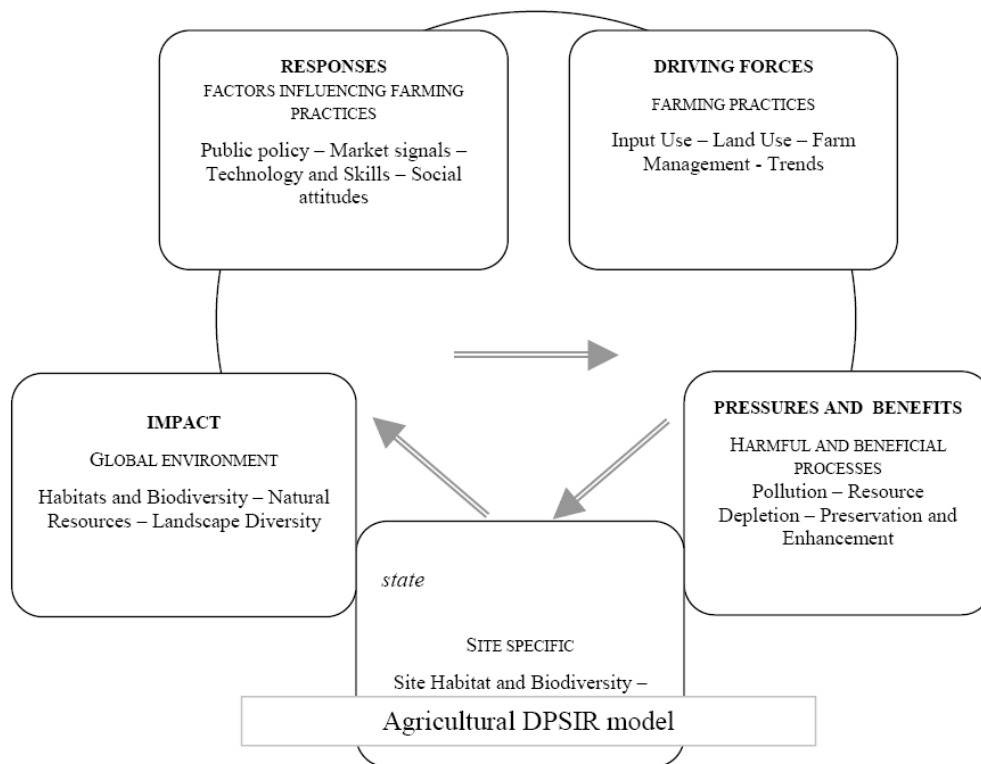


Figure 2.9 The agricultural DPSIR model

Source: Pisano (2002)

The Driving forces, Pressure, State, Impacts and Responses framework has been basically widely adopted to describe relationships between human activities and environment. Pressure, State and Impact components reflect the physical part of the framework, Driving forces and Responses are more deeply linked to human resources. The first one being related to the decision taken on how to carry out a productive process and the second one to the reaction from consumer, producer and other actors of the agri-food chain (for agriculture sector) and moreover to the new public policy, to the financial instrument and to market responses. The DPSIR framework for agricultural activity is presented in Figure 2.10.

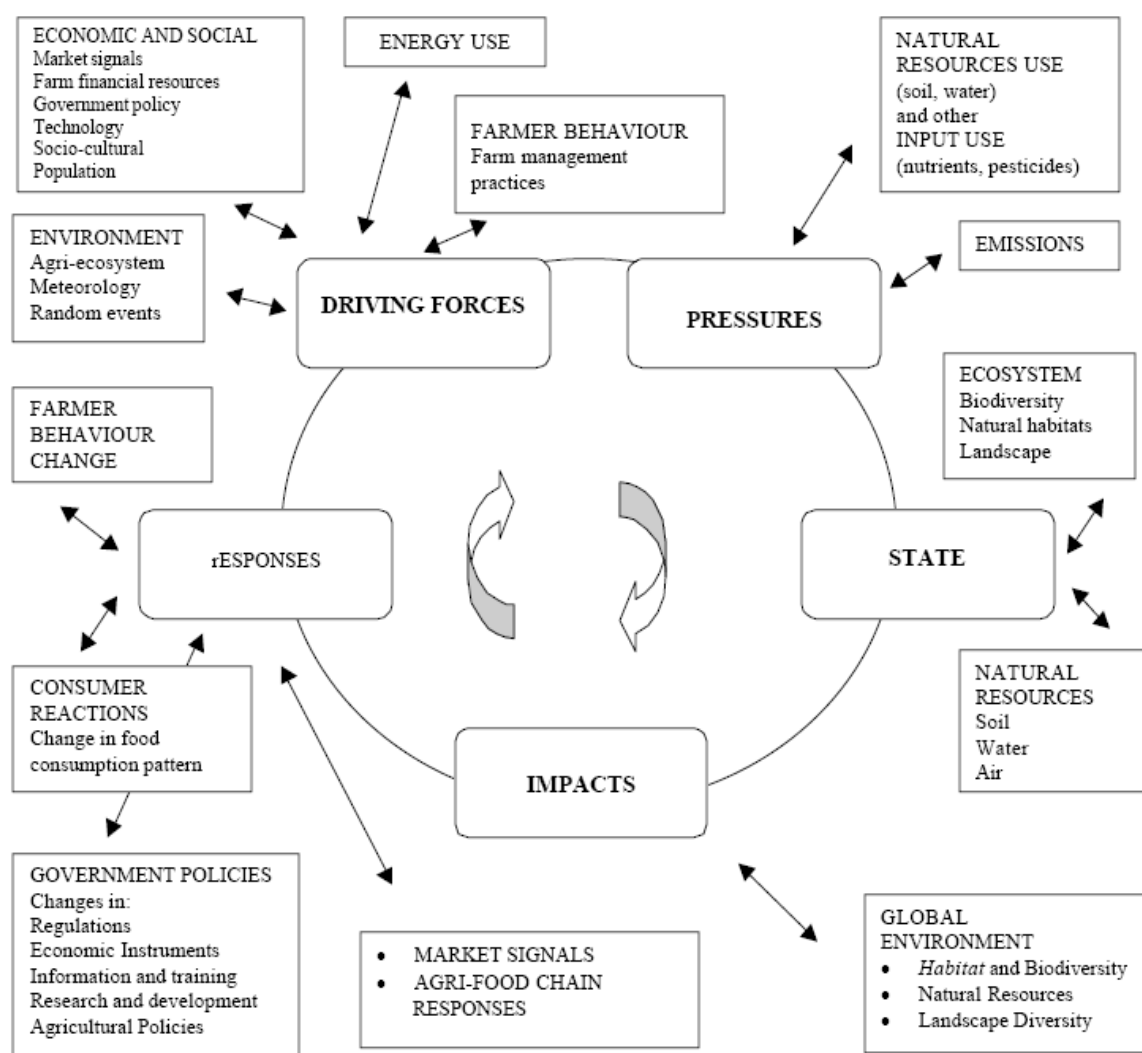


Figure 2.10 The DPSIR framework for agricultural activity
Source: ISTAT (2001)

A similar approach is proposed for assigning agricultural sustainability. The widely accepted DPSIR framework is used to identify causal chains. The DPSIR framework is used to assemble a list of indicators based on their categories and the cause effect relationships. The driving force indicators in the proposed framework define the context of agricultural production systems. The pressure indicators define stress on the system as characterized by trends in major multidimensional attributes of agricultural sustainability (productivity, stability, reliability, resilience and adaptability). The state and impact indicators determine the vulnerability of the agro ecosystem and are characterized by respective environmental and socio-economic impacts indicators. The response indicators define policy instruments, management and institutional strategies adopted for ensuring sustainability of agro economic system in the long run (Rao and Rogers, 2006). The variables that characterize each indicator are presented in Figure 2.11.

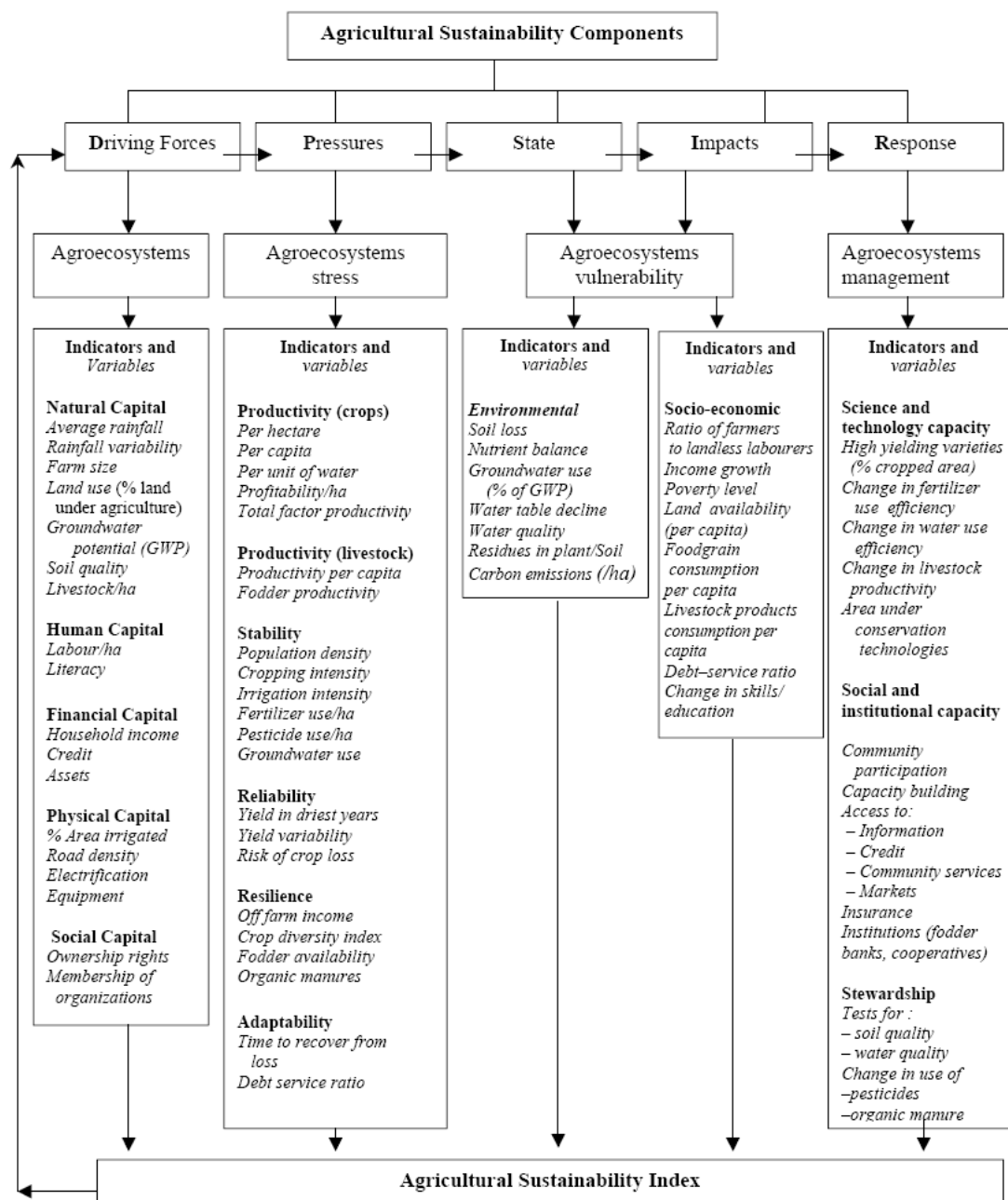


Figure 2.11 Agriculture sustainability assessment framework
Source: Rao and Rogers (2006)

Chapter 3

Research Methodology

The methodology consists of research design of the study, selection and description of the study area, data collection including primary and secondary data and then statistical analysis such as determination of dominant factors affecting irrigation system and determination of dominant irrigation sustainability index using principal component analysis.

3.1 Research Design

Research design provides information on how the study will be conducted. This information is needed to prepare the direction and coverage of the study. A research design of the study is shown in Figure 3.1. A detailed description of the coordination scheme is given in Table 3.1.

Table 3.1 Coordination Scheme

Objective	Component	Possible Data Sources	Data Analysis
1. To identify factors affecting the management of irrigation system in selected projects of Tha Chin Basin.	-Physical -Socio economic -Environmental -Institutional	-Field survey -RID, MTD -LDD	Data analysis from questionnaires, report and field survey using PCA
2. To develop a methodology for generating an irrigation sustainability index based on key indicators.	-Physical -Socio economic -Environmental -Institutional	-Field survey -RID, MTD -LDD	Data integration and analysis using PCA
3 To assess the sustainability of irrigated areas in selected projects of Tha Chin Basin based on ISI.	Generating sustainability map using GIS		
4. To formulate management strategies for sustainable irrigation management based on a modified DPSIR framework.	-Policy -Technique -Institution -Management	-Decision maker -Publish -Report	Data analysis from ISI and modified DPSIR framework

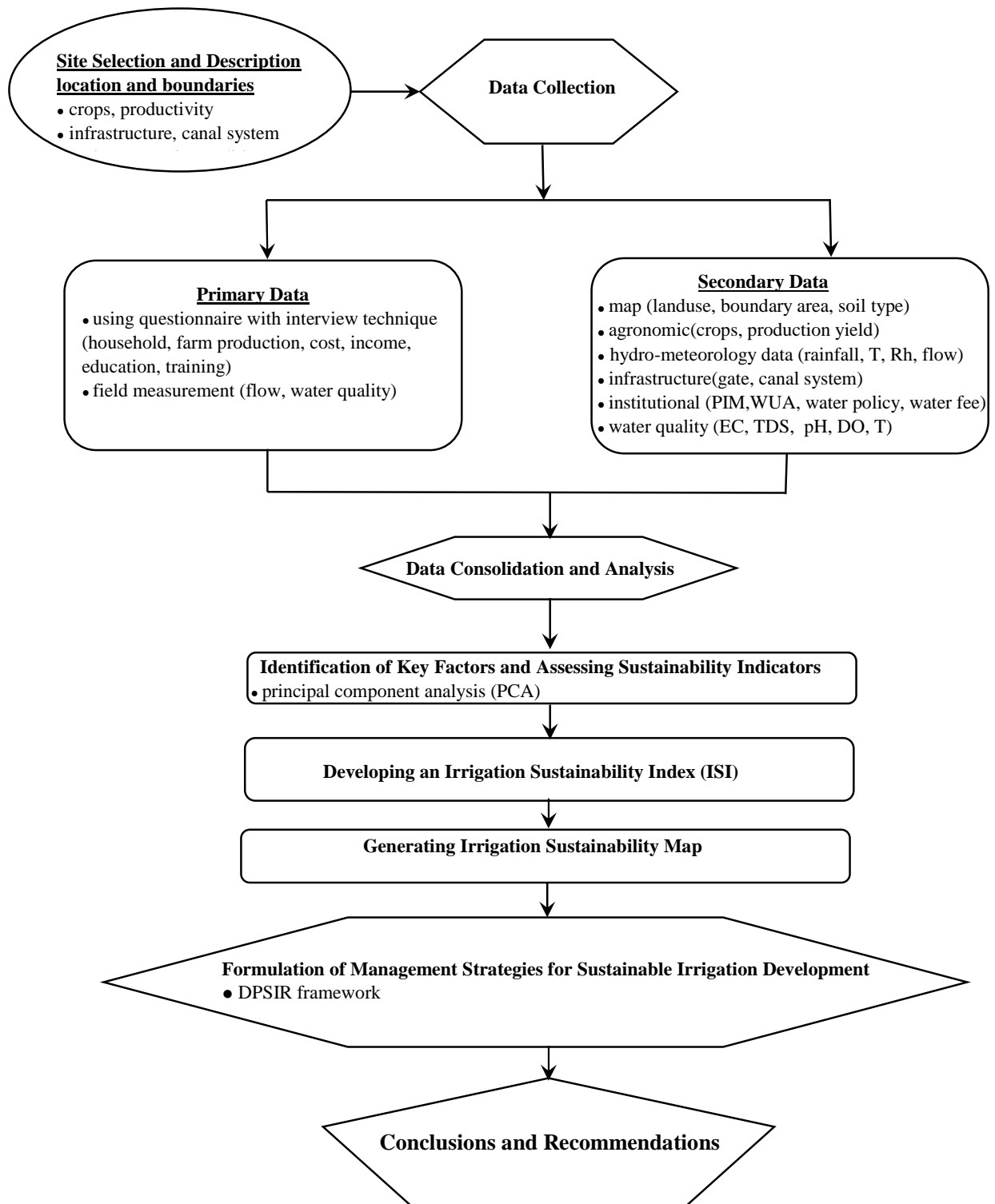


Figure 3.1 Research design

3.2 Selection and Description of Study Area

3.2.1 Selection of study area

Tha Chin Basin was selected as study area based on the report, “The Master Plan for Development of Water Resources and Rehabilitation of the Existing Irrigation Project for the 9th National Economic and Social Development Plan”(RID, 2003). The outcome of report showed that four basins need to attract further studies. The process of integrated water resource development and planning, Yom Basin is considered to be the critical basin in the North region. Tha Chin Basin is considered to be the critical basin in the Central region, Chi Basin is considered to be the critical basin in the Northeast region and Eastern Seaboard Basin is considered to be the critical basin in the South region. This report covered a detailed analysis of all 25 basins in terms of the supply potential and water demand. Moreover, Tha Chin Basin is a rice production area. Despite its being Thailand’s economic crop, this area showed low production efficiency. Other problems identified in this basin were:

- Diversion of water from Mae Klong basin to Tha Chin Basin has decreased.
- Water quality is a serious problem on the lower part.

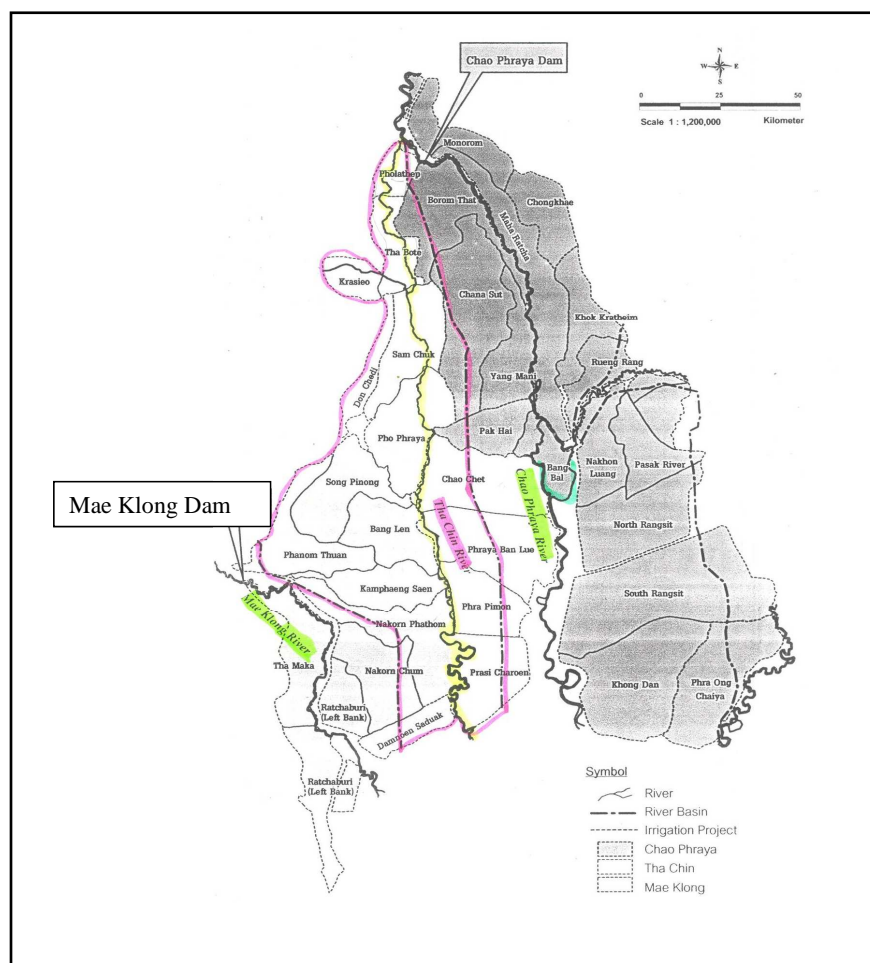


Figure 3.2 O&M project of Chao Praya, Tha Chin and Mae Klong River
Source: Vongvisessomjai (2006)

Figure 3.2 shows the location of existing Operation and Maintenance (O&M) Projects within Tha Chin Basin namely: Thabote, Krasieo, Samchuk, Donjedee, Phophraya, Songpinong, Banglen and Kamphaengsaen. O&M project is an individual administration project under the Regional Irrigation Office (RIO) and under the administration of the Royal Irrigation Department (RID). Thabote, Samchuk, Donjedee and Phophraya O&M project get their irrigation water from Chao Phraya dam whereas Songpinong, Banglen and Kamphaengsaen O&M project get their irrigation supply of water from Mae Klong dam. Table 3.2 shows the name and irrigation area of O&M projects in Tha Chin Basin.

In this study, Kamphaengsaen O&M project (KPP) and Phophraya O&M project (PPP) were selected as study areas based on their location and crops. Figure 3.3 shows the location of O&M projects in Tha Chin Basin and selected projects. KPP and PPP are the first project being a part of development of Mae Klong basin and Suphanburi river basin respectively. Irrigation systems of KPP and PPP projects are 32 and 75 years old. KPP is a rice and sugarcane production areas. There are water management conflicts for rice and upland crops. Some area has land consolidation. Moreover, some area use pump for diversion of water to the field. PPP, where rice is mainly produced, is located in the middle part of Tha Chin Basin and there had been problems in rainy season. For instance, some part of the irrigated areas (zone) get irrigation water from the drainage system such as the lower part of water allocation in section one.

Table 3.2 Name and Irrigation Area of O&M Projects in Tha Chin Basin

No.	Regional Irrigation Office (RIO)	Operation and Maintenance Project	Location (Province)	Irrigation Area (Rai ^{*a})
1	11	Choachet-Bangyihon	Ayutthaya	162,400
2	11	Phrayabanlu	Nonthaburi	175,200
3	11	Phrapimon	Nakonphatom	133,000
4	11	Phasicharoen	Nakonphatom	80,000
5	12	Polathep	Chainat	96300
6	12	Thabote ^{*b}	Chainat	196,356
7	12	Boromthat	Chainat	365,000
8	12	Krasieo ^{*b}	Supanburi	130,000
9	12	Samchuk ^{*b}	Supanburi	305,000
10	12	Donjedee ^{*b}	Supanburi	133,000
11	12	Phophraya ^{*b}	Supanburi	370,000
12	12	Chanasute	Singburi	475,000
13	12	Pakhai	Ayutthaya	206,000
14	13	Phanomthuan	Kanchanaburi	48,660
15	13	Songpinong ^{*b}	Suphanburi	311,750
16	13	Banglen ^{*b}	Nakonphatom	353,200
17	13	Kamphaengsaen ^{*b}	Kanchanaburi	252,800
18	13	Nakonpatom	Kanchanaburi	182,100
19	13	Nakhonchum	Kanchanaburi	265,000
20	13	Damnoensaduak	Rachaburi	126,000

Source: RID (2003)

Note: 6.25Rai^{*a} = 1 hectare

^{*b} = Operation and Maintenance Project within Tha Chin Basin

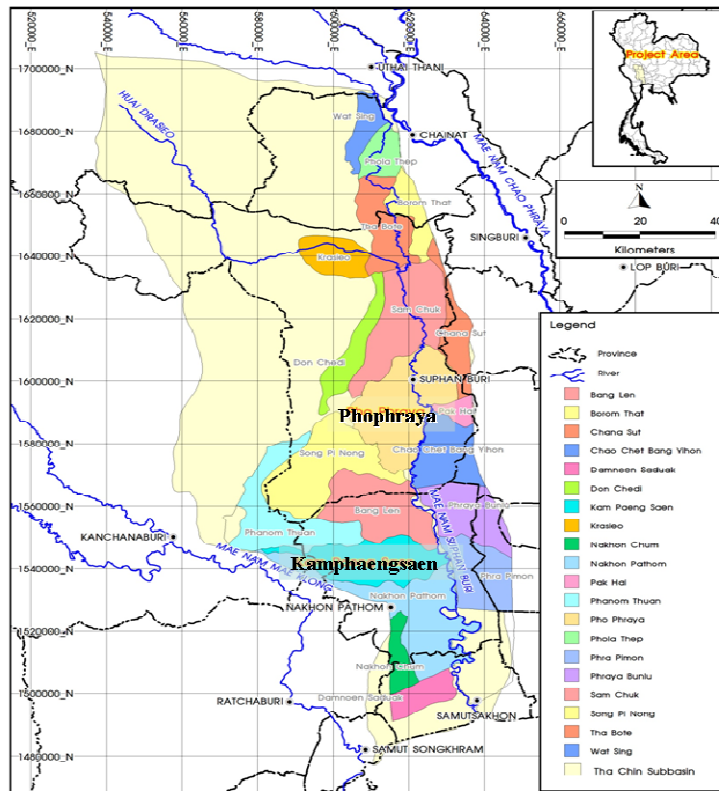


Figure 3.3 Operation and maintenance projects in Tha Chin Basin

The main problems based on field survey from two projects are listed as follows:

- 1) Insufficient of RID staffs
- 2) Upstream farmers divert water to their field ignoring schedule planning
- 3) Water fee was not charged
- 4) Water users group are not strengthened.
- 5) Lack of coordination between Operation and Maintenance Project and Tambon Administrative Office.
- 6) Lack of cooperation among farmers
- 7) Water user leader do not take strong action
- 8) Water demand calculated by RID office and O&M Project do not match.
- 9) Water is pumped out of the field to the irrigation canal
- 10) Gate operation problems
 - 10.1) The operation does not follow the policies
 - 10.2) Lack of gate discharge calibration
- 11) Funding problem for operation and maintenance
- 12) Illegal pumping from canal

3.3 Data Collection

Primary and secondary data were obtained from various sources. Primary data were collected using interviews, questionnaires and field measurements. Secondary data such as site description, canal system map, land use map, climatic data, etc. were taken from reports and publications. Based on the significant contribution of factors in irrigation system management as reported in literature, most of factors were considered in this study as shown in Table 3.3.

Table 3.3 Data Collection Related to Factors Affecting Irrigation System

Category	Related factors	Sources
1. Physical	1.1 Climate conditions (rainfall, temperature, humidity) 1.2 Soil property (soil fertility) 1.3 Irrigation water supply 1.3.1 flow ratio 1.3.2 field application ratio 1.4 Topography (elevation) 1.5 Relative location of irrigated areas 1.5.1 location of Sub-main Canal in the field 1.5.2 relative position of irrigated area to water resource 1.6 Ditch and drainage ditch condition 1.7 Flooding frequency	MTD,KPP,PPP LDD KPP,PPP USGS Questionnaire Questionnaire Questionnaire
2. Socio-economic	2.1 House hold size 2.2 Age structure 2.3 Education level 2.4 Experience of farmer 2.5 Land tenure 2.6 Crop yield 2.7 Production cost 2.8 Farm income 2.9 B/C ratio 2.10 Water user conflict occurrence	Questionnaire
3. Environmental	3.1 Soil quality 3.1.1 soil pH 3.1.2 soil EC 3.2 Water quality 3.2.1 EC 3.2.2 TDS 3.2.3 pH 3.2.4 DO 3.3 Crop residue treatment method	field measurement field measurement Questionnaire
4. Institutional	4.1 Manpower (number of staff and work load of staff) 4.2 Degree of satisfaction on water delivery 4.2.1 cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season 4.2.2 planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG 4.2.3 meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement 4.2.4 listen to the opinion of WUG listening RID staffs 4.2.5 announcement of the irrigation schedule to all WUG 4.2.6 accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution 4.3 Communication between farmer and RID staff	Report Questionnaire Questionnaire

They are divided into four groups, namely physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental categories. According to Becker (1997), these factor were selected based on the criteria: easy to measure, easy to document, easy to interpret, cost effective, representative, relevant to users and widely accepted. Other factors were not considered such as financial factor and groundwater degradation because it is difficult to separate total budget of O&M project into each zone and data is not available for groundwater degradation.

In order to cover the concept of sustainability of irrigation system, the steps of activity were:

(1) Review and select indicators based on sustainability concept which is easy to measure, easy to document, easy to interpret, cost effective, representative, relevant to users and widely accepted.

(2) Classify indicator into four group namely; physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental categories for the study area. The irrigation sustainability indicators were selected as shown in Table 3.4.

Table 3.4 Selected Sustainability Indicators

Categories	Indicators
Physical	Soil property (soil fertility)
	Flow ratio
	Field application ratio
	Flooding frequency
Socio-economic	Crop yield
	Farm income
	Net farm income
	Awareness on irrigation water use
	Water user conflict occurrence
Environmental	Soil property (EC, pH)
	Irrigation water quality (EC, pH)
	Perception of drained water quality
	Perception of soil quality
	Crop residue treatment method
Institutional	Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution
	Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery
	Reliability of continuous flow
	Satisfaction on water delivery planning process
	Willingness to pay

3.3.1 Primary data

The primary data were collected from different activities using questionnaires with interview technique and field measurement such as water quality, soil quality and flow measurement. A detailed description of the questionnaire is shown in Appendix C.

3.3.1.1 Questionnaires

Questionnaires were prepared, pre-tested and revised in order to gather the necessary information. The structure of questionnaires cover general information, irrigation capacity,

household characteristics, crop, financial, income, water distribution, conflict, institutional and environment. Sampling size was estimated using the Yemane equation (Yemane, 1967). The relationship between level of precision, sample size and population can be expressed as Equation 3.1.

$$n = \frac{N}{1 + N.e^2} \quad (3.1)$$

Where

n = the number of selected household samples

N= the number of household

e = level of precision

Table 3.5 Number of Respondents and Confidence Level in KPP

Zone	No. of water users	No. of respondents	Confidence level (%)
1	615	41	85
2	404	40	85
3	500	45	86
4	837	40	85
5	445	38	84
6	480	38	84
7	309	45	86
8	154	40	86
9	375	57	88
10	831	54	87
11	663	60	88
12	519	74	89
13	553	50	87
14	341	23	80
15	803	30	82
16	380	73	89
17	314	63	89
18	661	75	89
19	758	45	86
20	464	68	89
21	822	49	86
22	602	53	87
23	744	47	86
24	666	60	88
25	495	58	88
26	291	60	88
27	199	70	90
Total	14,225	1,396	97

Table 3.5 and Table 3.6 show the number of water users and respondents and confidence level in KPP and PPP, respectively. According to Birchall (2010), a confidence levels of

95% is widely considered to be acceptable. Confidence levels of KPP and PPP are 97% and 96% respectively.

Table 3.6 Number of Respondents and Confidence Level at PPP

Zone	No. of water users	No. of respondents	Confidence level (%)
1	175	46	87
2	392	59	88
3	375	39	85
4	83	40	89
5	480	50	87
6	135	40	87
7	198	40	86
8	157	61	90
9	372	30	82
10	68	41	90
11	30	16	83
Total	2,465	462	96

3.3.1.2 Irrigation water quality

Irrigation water quality data were collected from two O&M projects. There are 44 and 22 water sampling stations in KPP and PPP, respectively. Three points were selected from each canal i.e. upper, middle and lower point. Water samples from canals were collected using the grab sample method at 0.3 m depth in the morning time (6.00-12.00). From each water sample, five indices were considered (i.e. pH, temperature (T), electric conductivity (EC), total dissolved solid (TDS) and dissolved oxygen (DO)). Figure 3.4 and 3.5 show water sampling stations at both of KPP and PPP, respectively.

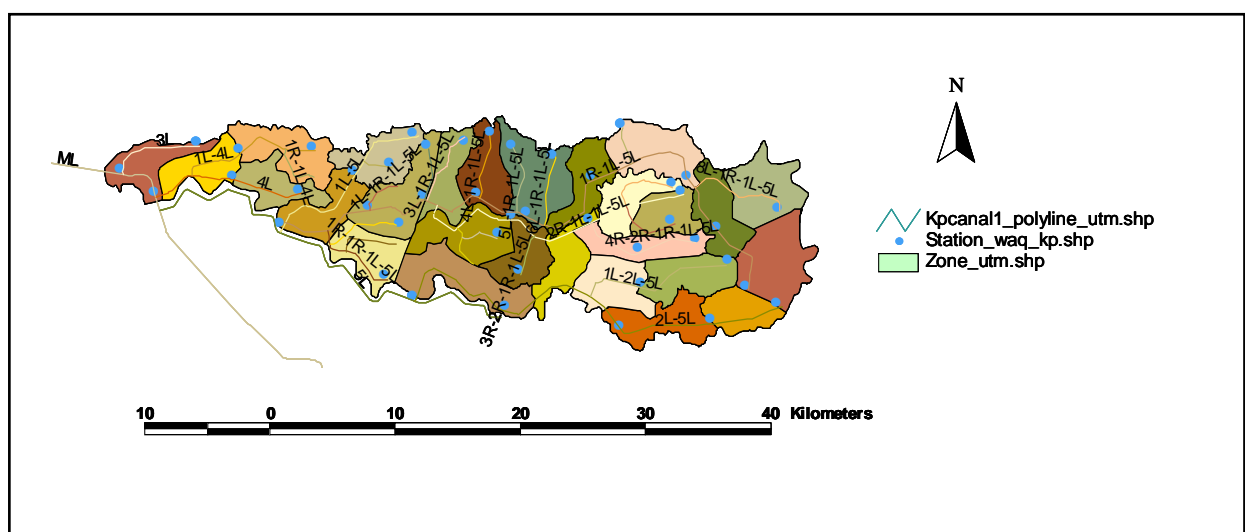


Figure 3.4 Water sampling stations at KPP

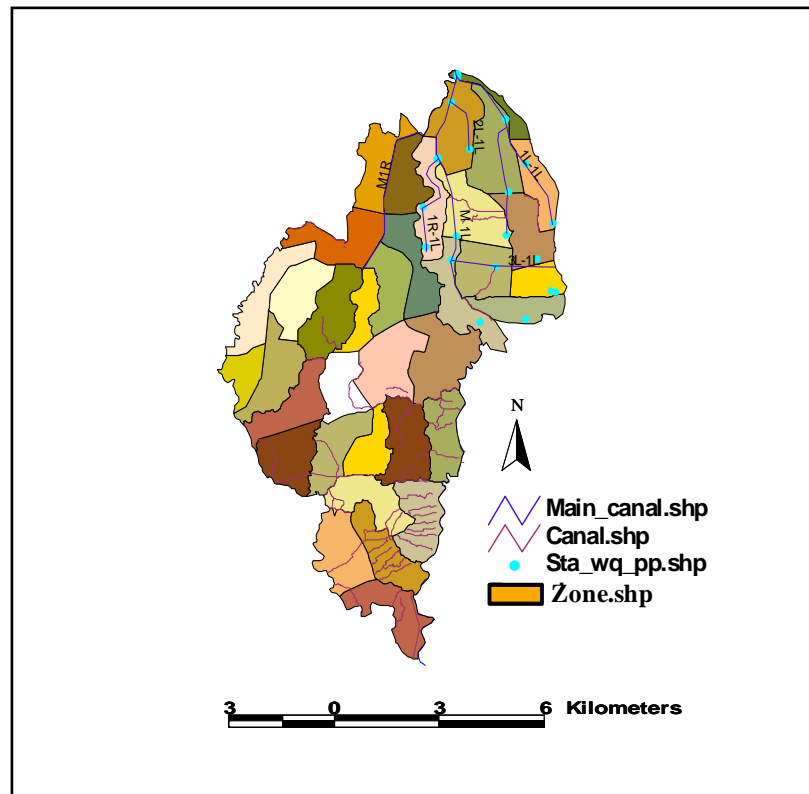


Figure 3.5 Water sampling stations at PPP

Data of irrigation water quality at KPP in wet season were collected on 8-9 August and 12-14 September, 2007 and dry season on 27-29 March and 29-30 May 2007. The average data of irrigation water quality were used for analysis as environment variable in wet and dry season as shown in Table A-1 and A-2 respectively.

Data of irrigation water quality at PPP in wet season were collected on 12 August and 16 September 2007 and dry season on 24 March and 5 May 2007. Average data of irrigation water quality were used for analysis as environment variable in wet and dry season as shown in Table A-3 and A-4 respectively.

To compare irrigation water quality using standard of irrigation water quality for agriculture as shown in Table A-5.

3.3.1.3 Soil sampling

Soil data were collected from two O&M projects. There are 124 and 39 samples from KPP and PPP, respectively. Soil samples from the field were collected using a spade taken to a depth 15 cm and filled in the plastic bag. A separate soil sample was taken from each crop and area. It was ensured that each sample consisted of subsamples taken from at least five location within a garden (Vandre, 2006). In field that had been disked or levels, subsamples were collected randomly at each sampling site without regard to surface topography (Andrews et al., 2002). Large pieces of raw organic materials were removed from the soil surface before collecting the samples. Soil samples were analyzed for chemical properties at Regional Land Development Department Office. In this observation,

nine indices were considered namely; pH, OM(%), N(%), P, K, Ca, Mg, cation exchange capacity (CEC) and base saturation (BS). Figure 3.6 and 3.7 show soil sampling stations at KPP and PPP, respectively. The values of parameters of soil at KPP and PPP are given in Table A-6 and A-7 respectively.

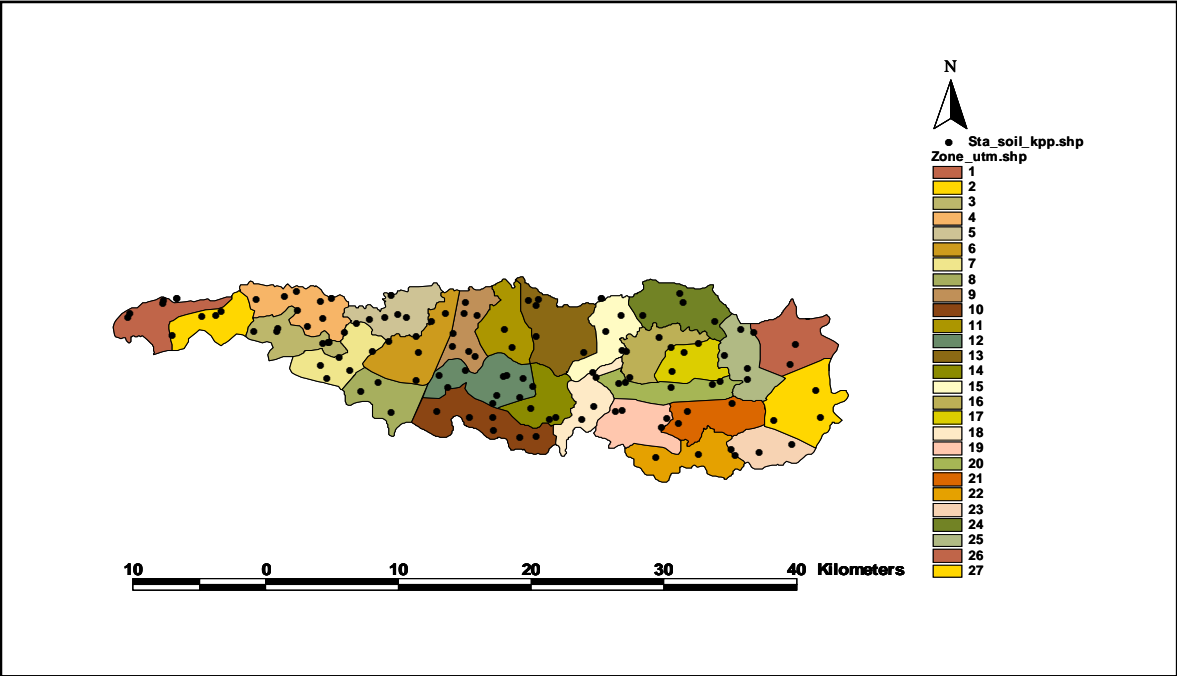


Figure 3.6 Soil sampling stations at KPP

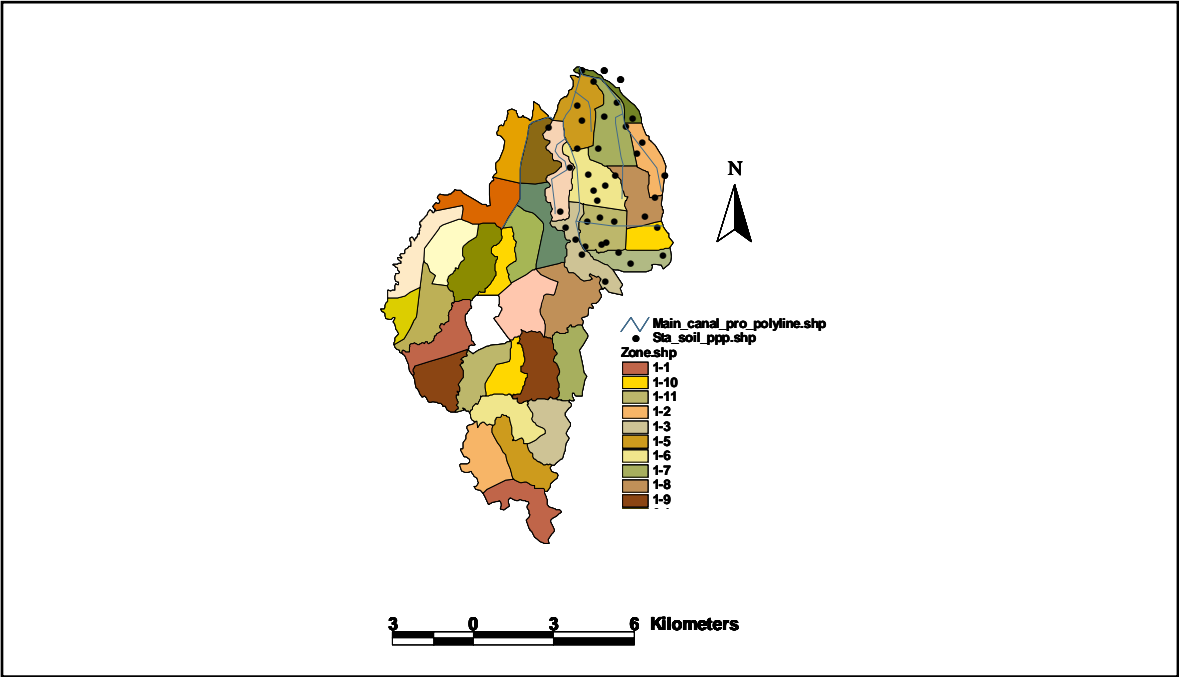


Figure 3.7 Soil sampling stations at PPP

3.3.2 Secondary data

The secondary data is related to physical, institutional, and environmental data in that it includes site description of KPP and PPP, climatic data (rainfall, temperature and relative humidity), digital elevation models and drained water quality. A detailed site description is provided as background information of operation and maintenance project.

3.3.2.1 Site description

a) Kamphaengsaen operation and maintenance project

- **Location**

The project construction began in 1964 and was completed in 1975. It is the first project as part of development of Mae Klong basin. The Kamphaengsaen project is located in the Tha Chin Basin and receives water from the Mae Klong system as shown in Figure 3.8. It covers an area of 50,560 ha and the average annual rainfall is 980 mm, which stretches from latitude $13^{\circ}54' \text{ N}$ to 14° N and from longitude $99^{\circ}48' \text{ E}$ to longitude $100^{\circ}18' \text{ E}$.

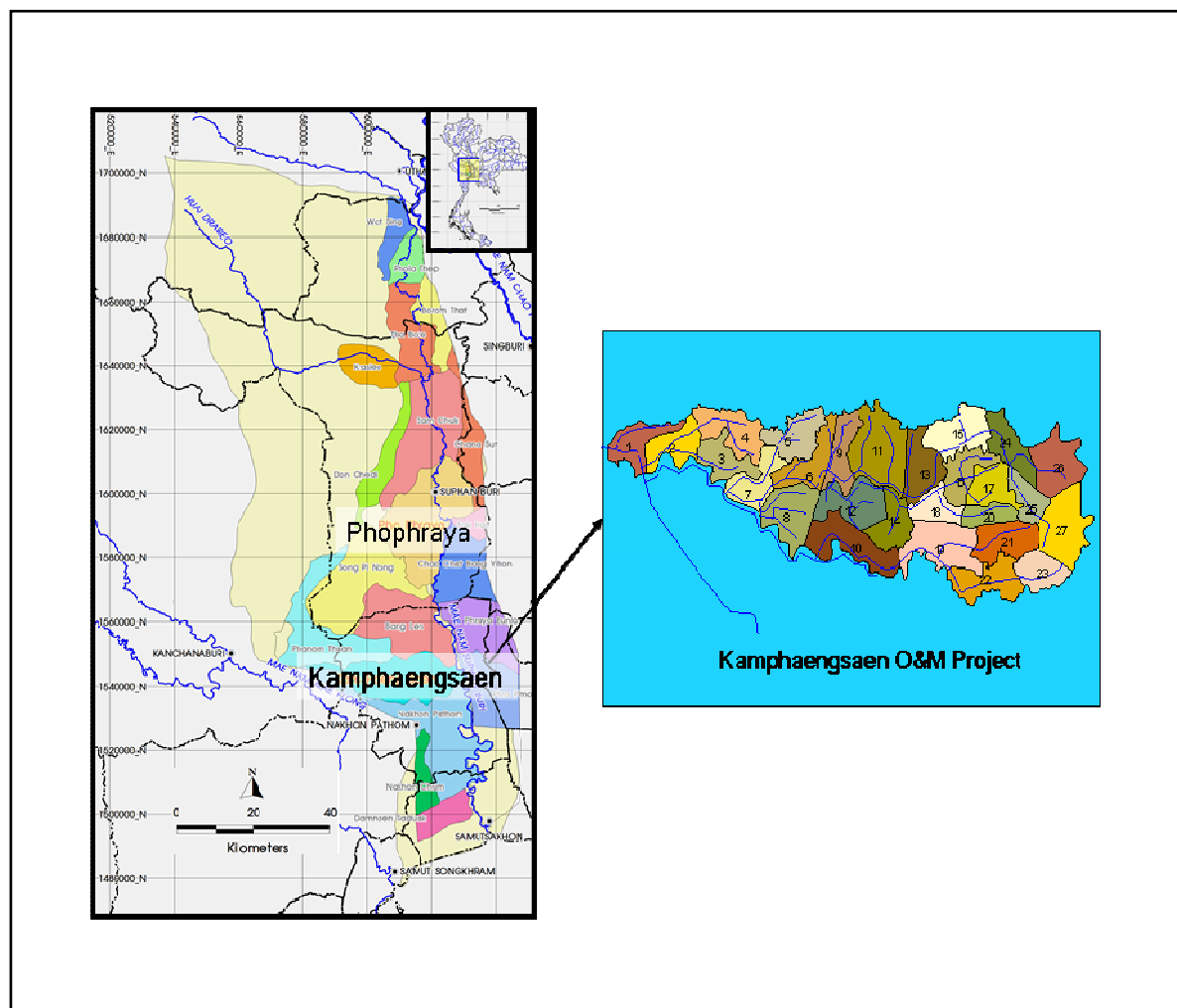


Figure 3.8 Location of KPP in Tha Chin Basin

- **Soil type**

Based on Land Develop Department classification, soil types are mostly clay which is suitable to rice production while other areas are suitable for vegetables and sugarcane. Figure 3.9 shows soil type map in KPP.

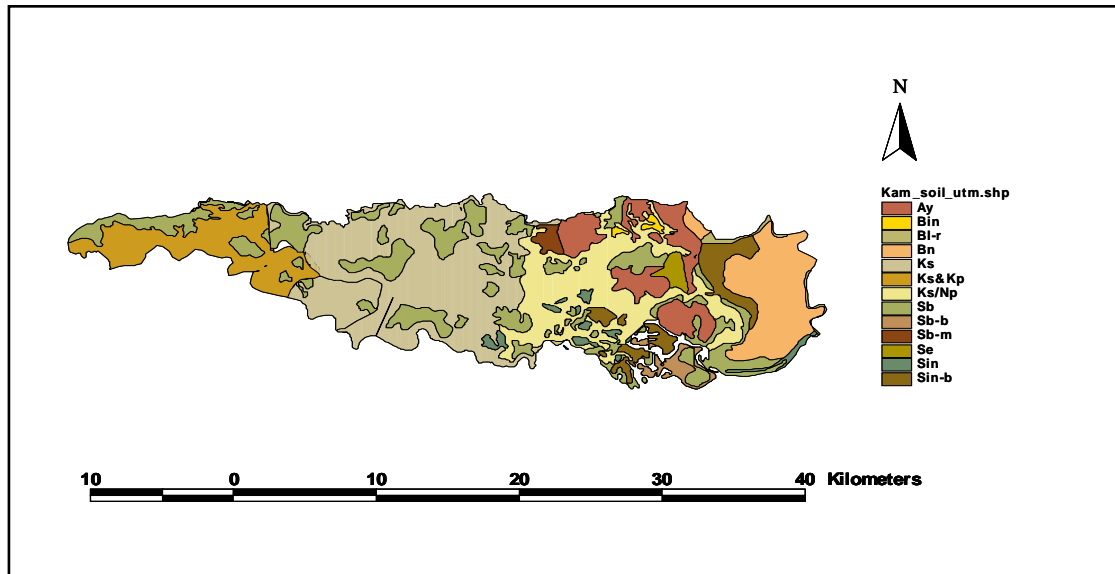


Figure 3.9 Soil type map of KPP

- **Land use**

The total land area covers 50,560 ha and irrigation area is 40,448 ha. Rice, sugarcane, farm crop, fruit tree, fish pond and shrimp farm total to 43%, 32%, 17%, 4.5% and 3.5% of the area respectively. Figure 3.10 shows the land use map in KPP.

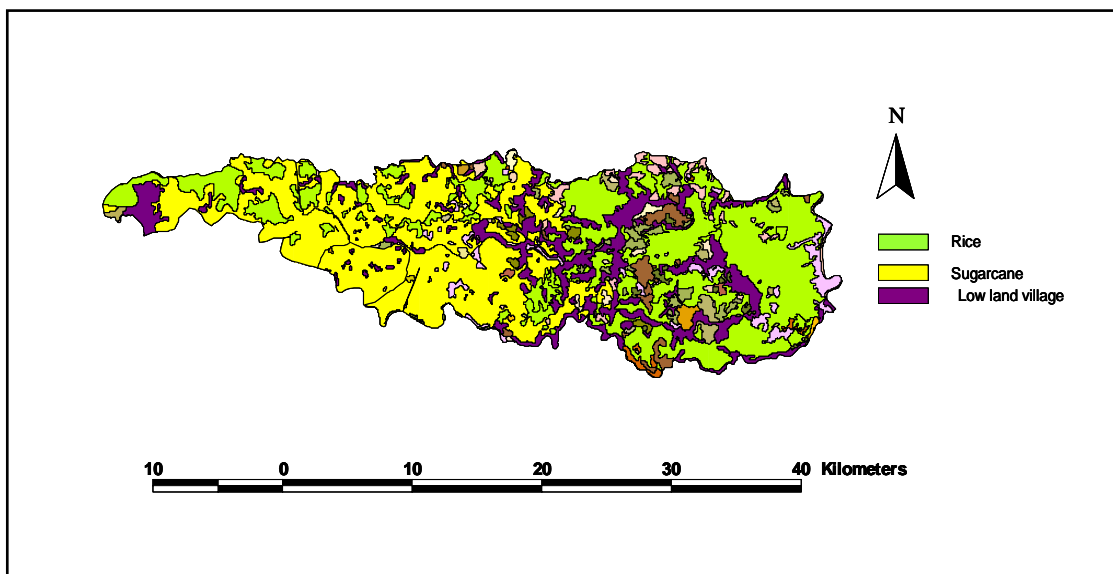


Figure 3.10 Land use map of KPP

- **Population**

There are 225,904 people living in the project area which is located in Kanchanaburi, Rachaburi and Nakhonphatom province. The breakdown of population by province is shown in Table 3.7.

Table 3.7 Population in KPP

No.	Province	Population (person)
1	Kanchanaburi	31,843
2	Rachaburi	12,010
3	Nakhonphatom	182,051
Total		225,904

Source: (DOPA, 2005)

The main occupation of people is agriculture (production of rice, sugarcane, farm crop, shrimp farm and fish pond).

- **Administration**

The management of water in KPP is under the responsibility of the Regional Director, Regional Irrigation Office 13 of Royal Irrigation Department. KPP is divided into 1 branch and 4 sections as shown in Figure 3.11.

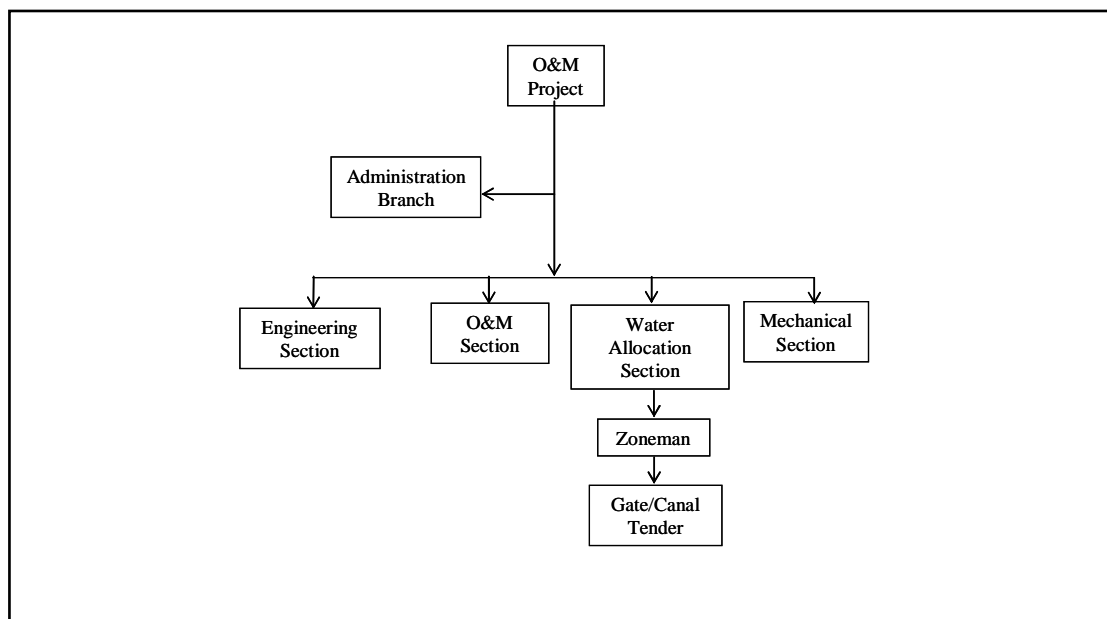


Figure 3.11 Organizational structure of KPP operation and maintenance project

The KPP has 3 water allocation sections as shown in Figure 3.12. Each water allocation section separates the irrigated area into zone boundary as shown in Figure 3.13. Each zone has field staff (zoneman) who takes care and contacts water user directly. There are 27 zones where average area of each zone is 1,873 ha.

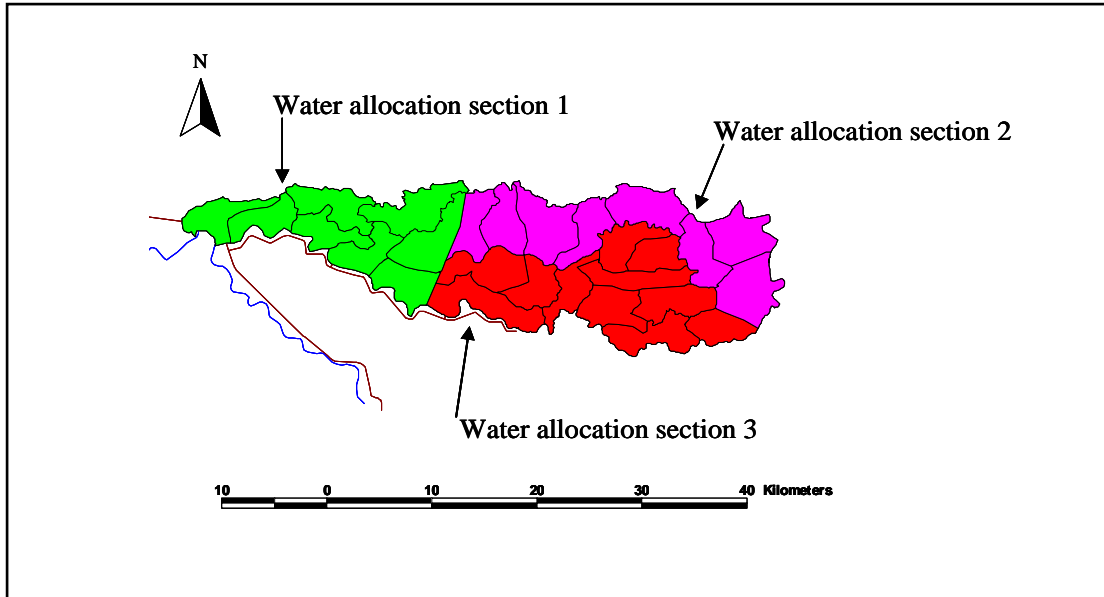


Figure 3.12 Water allocation section in KPP

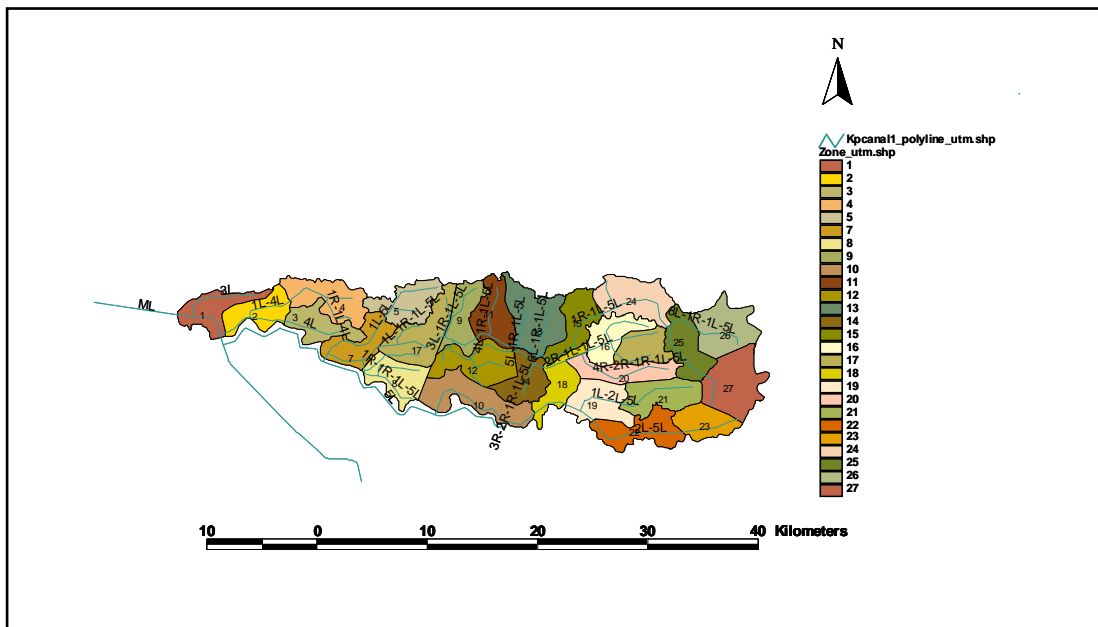


Figure 3.13 Irrigated area (Zone) in KPP

- **Canal system**

There are 29 canals consisting of main, secondary and tertiary canals with a total length of 258.74 km. Most of them are lined with concrete. The schematic diagram of canal system is illustrated in Figure 3.14 and a detailed description of canal system is shown in Figure 3.15.

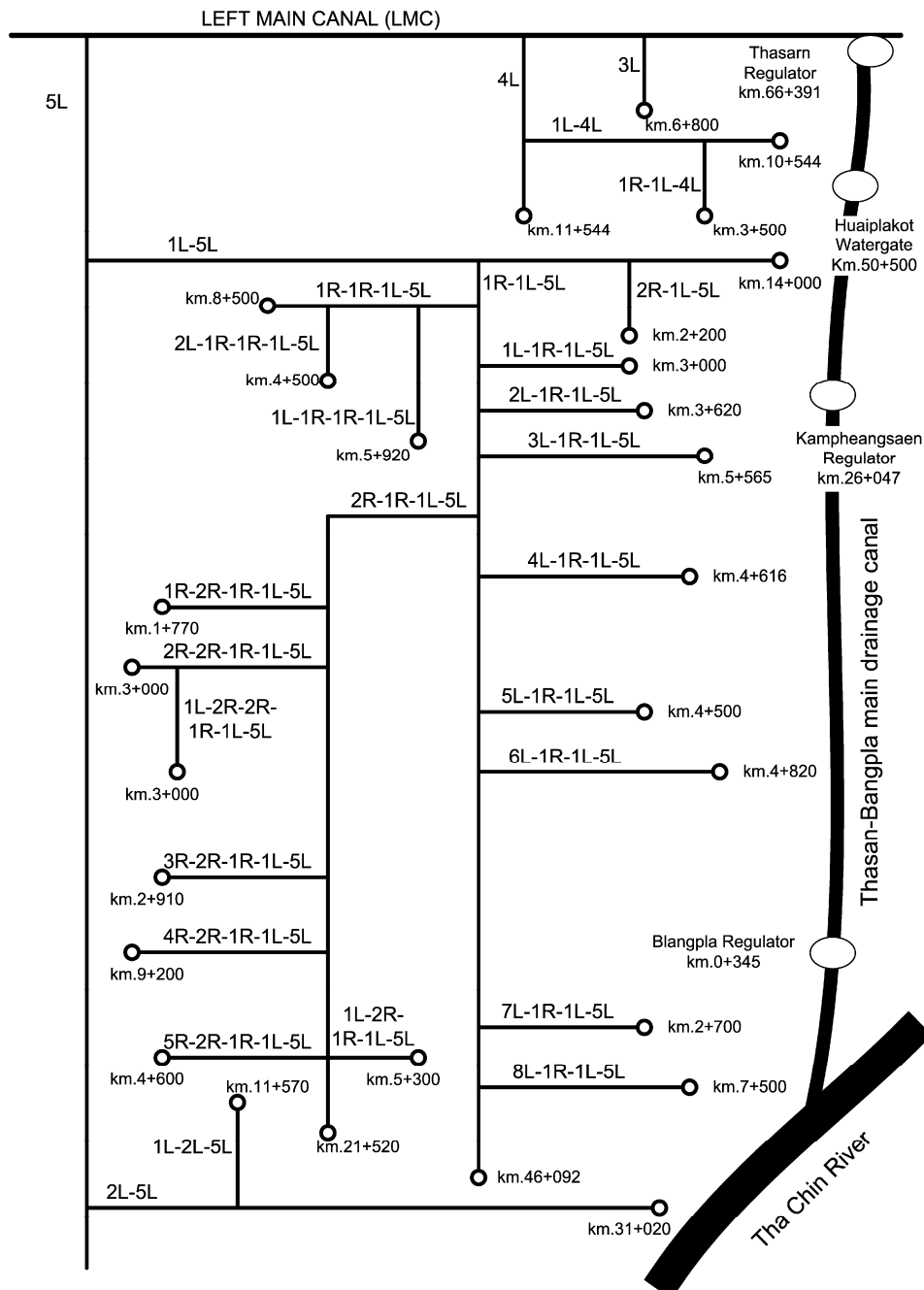


Figure 3.14 Schematic diagram of canal system in KPP

The water distribution system runs through the entire system by four canals namely:

- 1) Canal 3 L is secondary canal and has the total length of 6.8 km, supply water from main left bank canal at km 11+425.
- 2) Canal 4 L is secondary canal and has a total length of 11.54 km, water is supplied from the main left bank canal at km 14+443.
- 3) Canal 1L - 5L is secondary canal and has a total length of 14.625 km, water is supplied from the canal 5 L of Nakhon Phathom operation and maintenance project at km 11+584.
- 4) Canal 2 L – 5 L is secondary canal and has a total length of 32.14 km, water is supplied from the canal 5 L at km. 24+320.

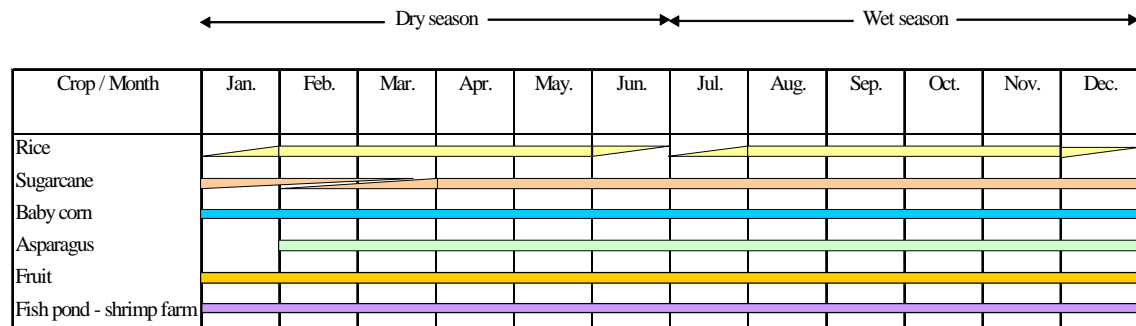


Figure 3.16 Crop calendars of KPP

b) Phophraya operation and maintenance project

- **Location**

The project construction began in 1921 and was completed in 1932. It is the first project of development of Suphanburi river basin and the third project of Thailand. The Phophraya project is located in the Tha Chin Basin as shown in Figure 3.17 and receives water from the Chao Praya basin. It covers an area of 66,550 ha. It is located at latitude 14° 30' 80'' N and longitude 100° 07' 06'' E.

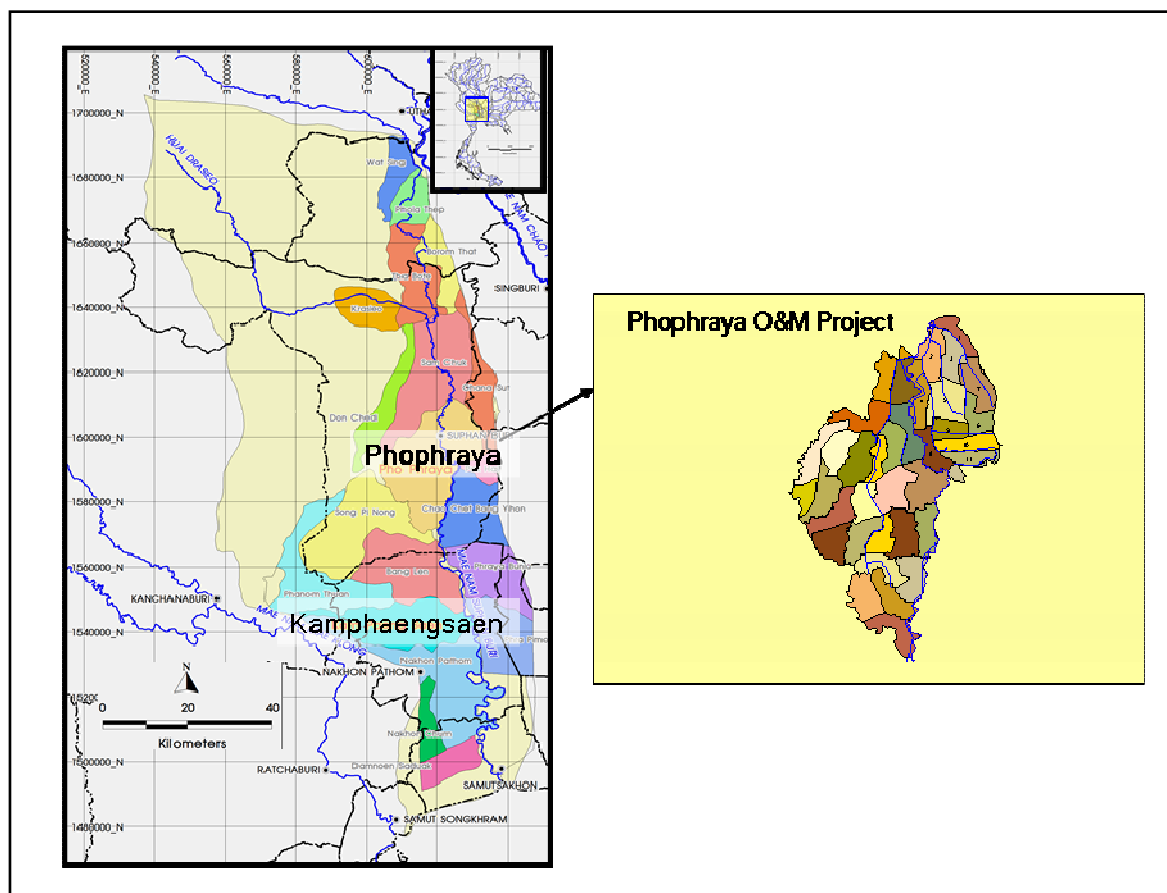


Figure 3.17 Location of PPP in Tha Chin Basin

- **Soil type**

According to Land Develop Department classification, most soil type is clay which is suitable for rice production. Soil type map in PPP is shown in Figure 3.18.

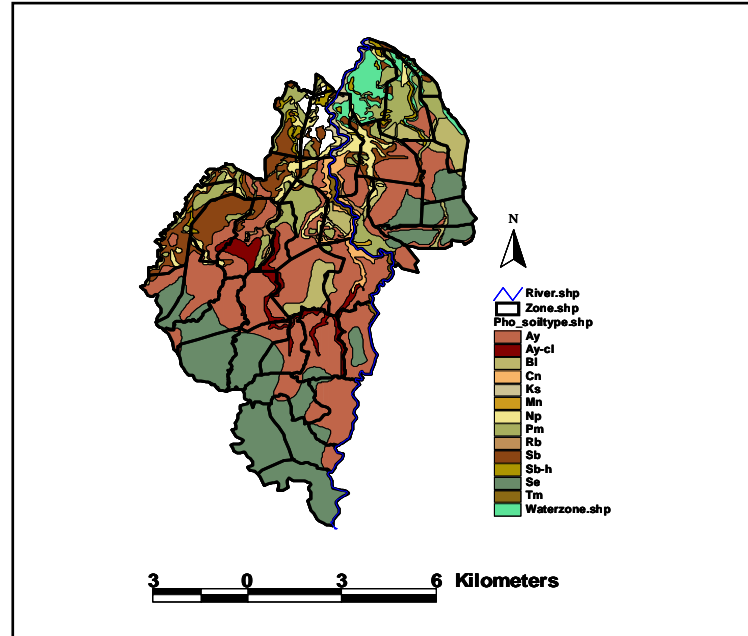


Figure 3.18 Soil type map in PPP

- **Land use**

The total land area covers 66,550 ha and irrigation area is 59,200 ha. Rice, fruit tree, fish pond, shrimp farm and farm crop are 90%, 5%, 4% and 1% of the area respectively. Figure 3.19 shows land use map in PPP.

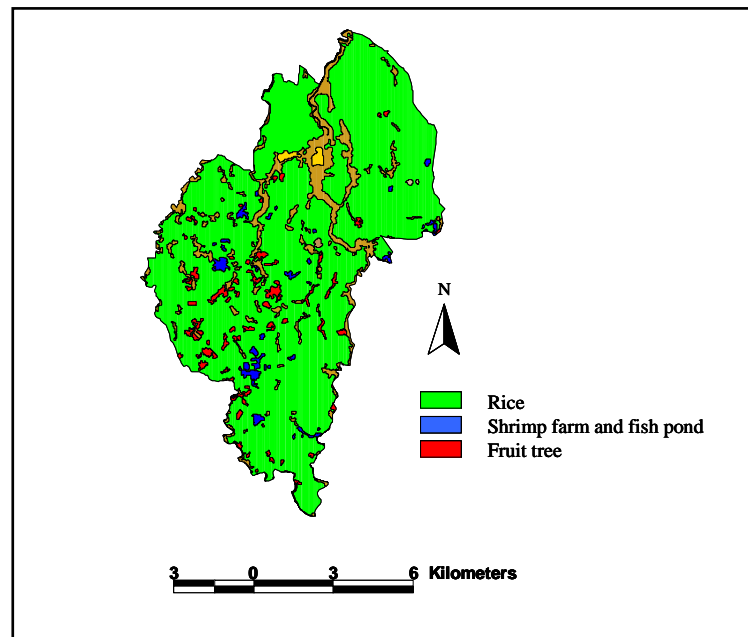


Figure 3.19 Land use map in PPP

- **Population**

There are 191,781 people living in the project area which is located in Suphanburi province. The breakdown of population by district is shown in Table 3.8.

Table 3.8 Population in PPP

No.	District	Population (person)
1	Sriprajun	8,148
2	Muang	114,632
3	Bangplama	50,469
4	Songpinong	18,532
Total		191,781

Source: (Phophraya, 2003)

The main occupation of people is agriculture. Rice is the main crop in this project.

- **Administration**

The management of water in KPP is under the responsibility of the Regional Director, Regional Irrigation Office 12 of Royal Irrigation Department. This project is divided in to five administrative sections as shown in Figure 3.20.

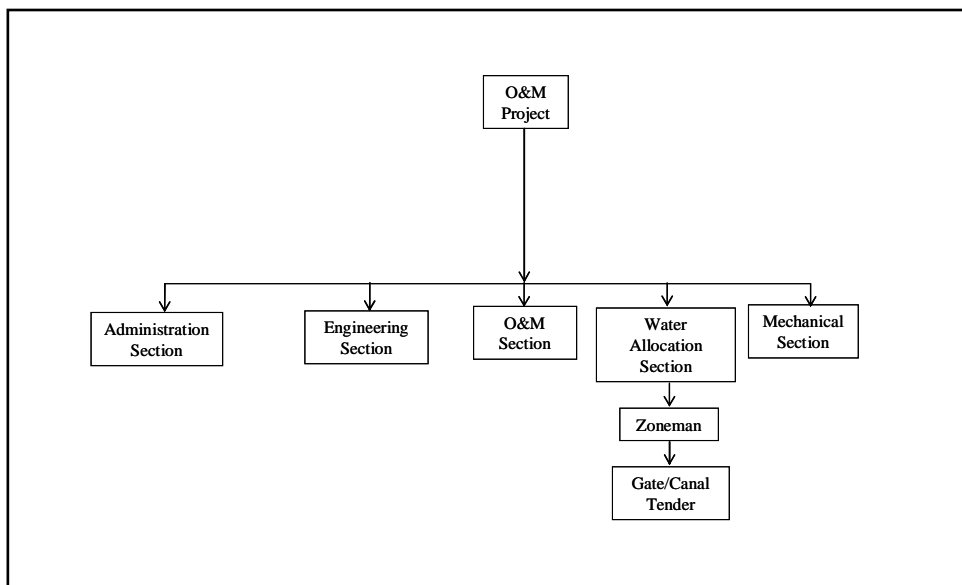


Figure 3.20 Organizational structure of PPP operation and maintenance project

This project is divided into four water allocation sections and there are 37 zones under water allocation sections. Each zone has an average area 1,799 ha and has field staff (zoneman) who takes care and contacts water user directly. Figure 3.21 and Figure 3.22 show water allocation section and irrigated area (zone) in PPP respectively.

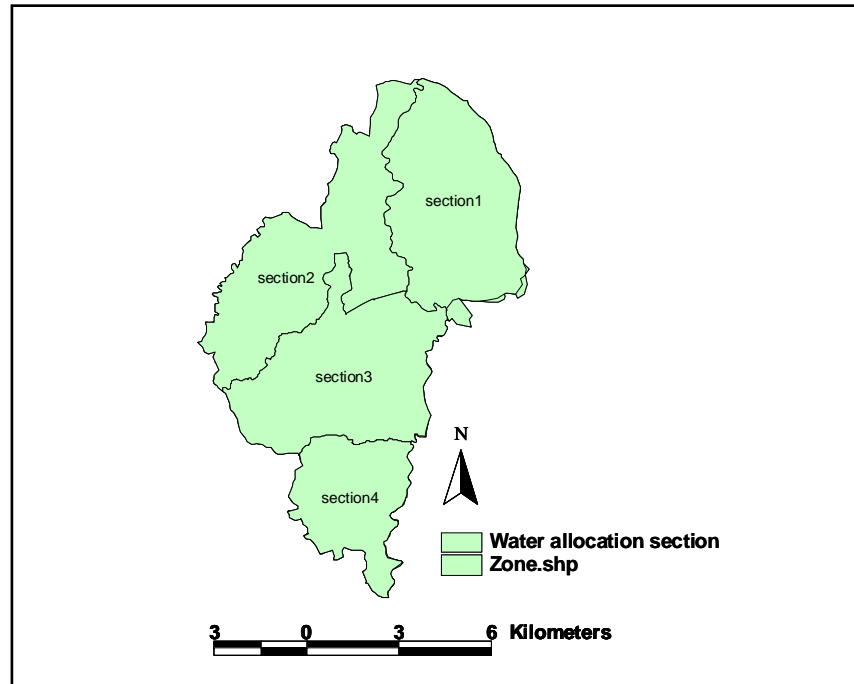


Figure 3.21 Water allocation section in PPP

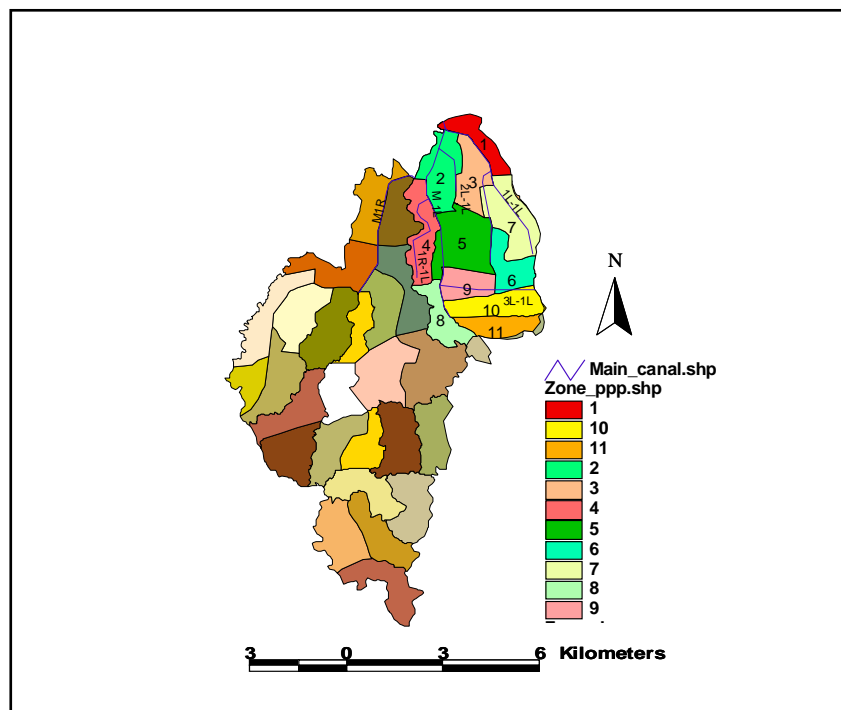


Figure 3.22 Irrigated area (Zone) in PPP

- **Canal system**

There are 17 canals consisting of main, secondary and tertiary canal with a total length of 219.6 km. the schematic diagram of canal system is illustrated in Figure 3.23 and a detailed description of canal system is shown in Figure 3.24. The water distribution system of Phophraya project starts from upper Chao Praya Dam at Polathep regulator through Tha Bote regulator and Samchuk regulator to Phophraya regulator at 117+000 km.

Diversions of water to the irrigation areas are due to gravity and pumping. There are two zones i.e. the downstream of zone 10 and zone 11 receiving water from drainage system.

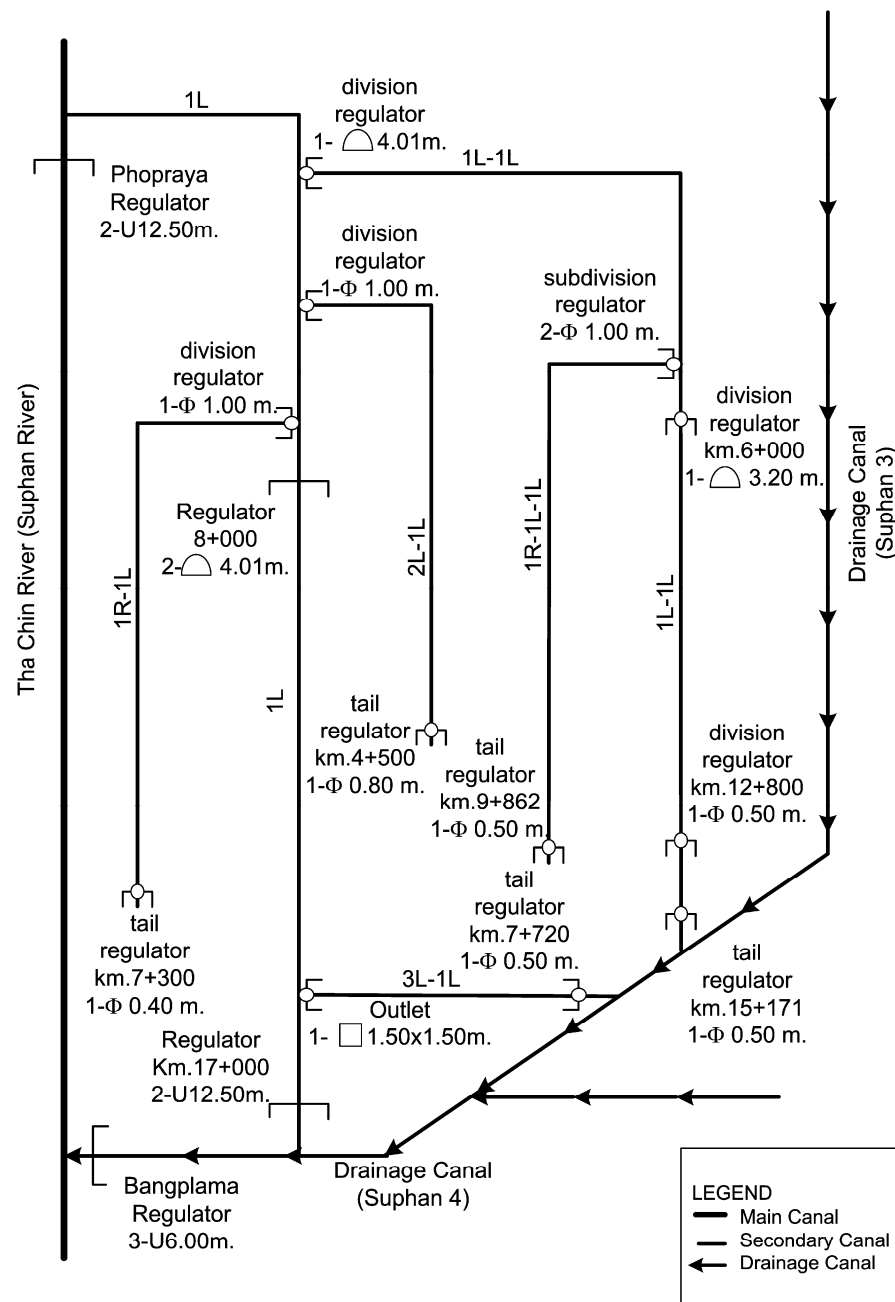


Figure 3.23 Schematic diagram of canal system in PPP

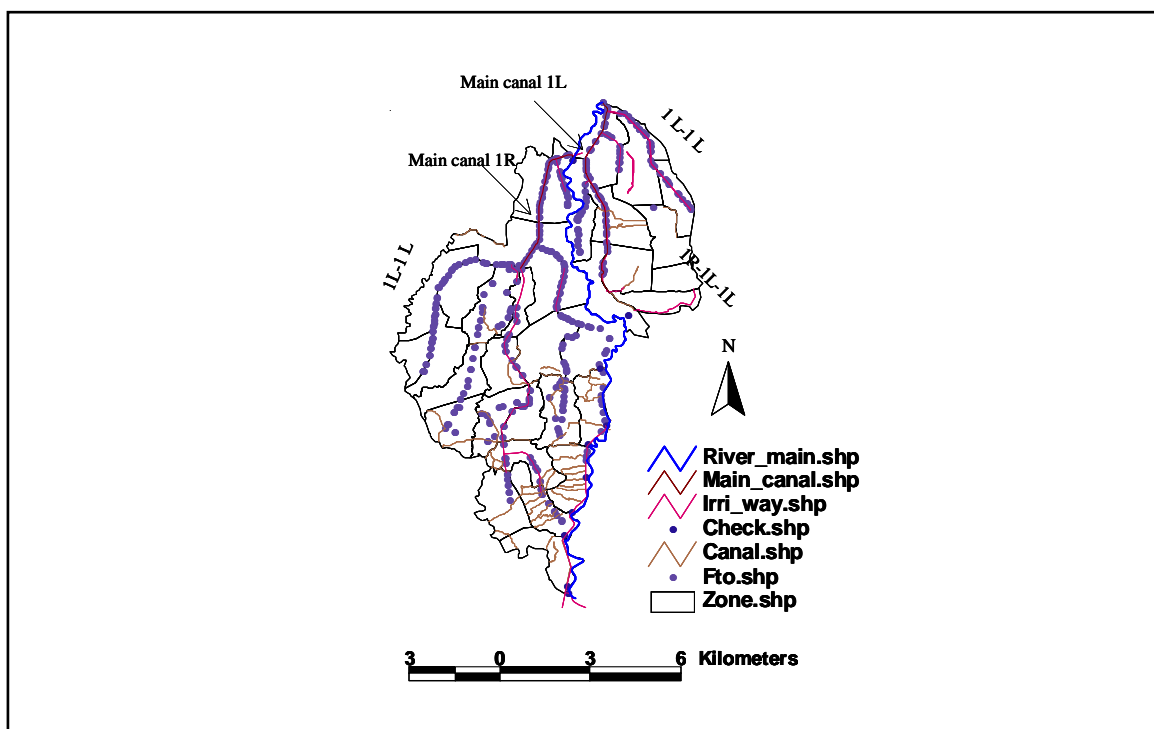


Figure 3.24 Canal system of PPP

- **Cropping patterns**

The main crops are rice, earth almond and sweet potato. Rice crop can be planted five times for two years. The crop calendar of PPP is shown in Figure 3.25.

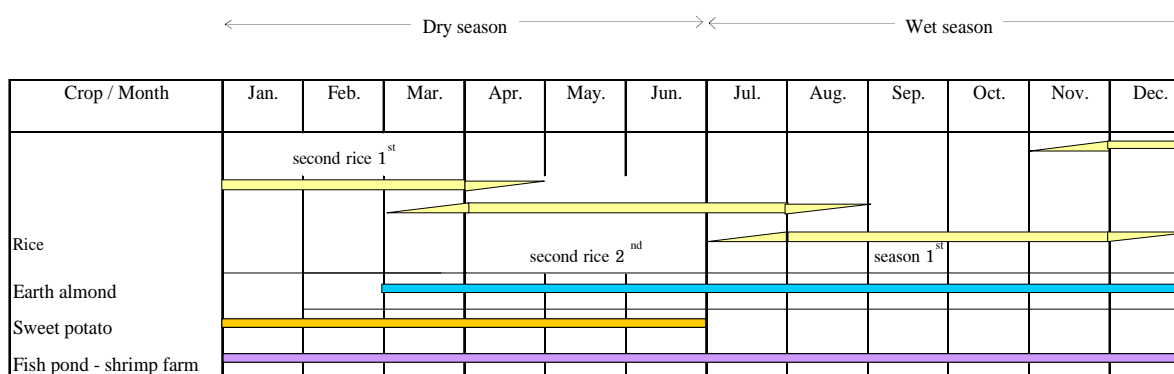


Figure 3.25 Crop calendars of PPP

3.3.2.2 Climatic station

There are nineteen and sixteen stations in the KPP and PPP, respectively as shown in Figure 3.26 and Figure 3.27. Rainfall, temperature and relative humidity are considered as the factors affecting the irrigation system. The average data of climatic conditions in KPP and PPP are shown in Table A-8 to A-13 respectively.

Rainfall data

Rainfall data was recorded monthly from 1993 to 2007. There were ten and twelve stations in the KPP and PPP respectively as shown in Figure 3.26 and Figure 3.27.

Temperature data

Temperature data was recorded monthly from 1993 to 2007. There were nine and four stations in the KPP and PPP respectively as shown in Figure 3.26 and Figure 3.27.

Relative humidity data

Relative humidity data was recorded monthly from 1993 to 2007. There were nine and four stations in the KPP and PPP respectively as shown in Figure 3.26 and Figure 3.27.

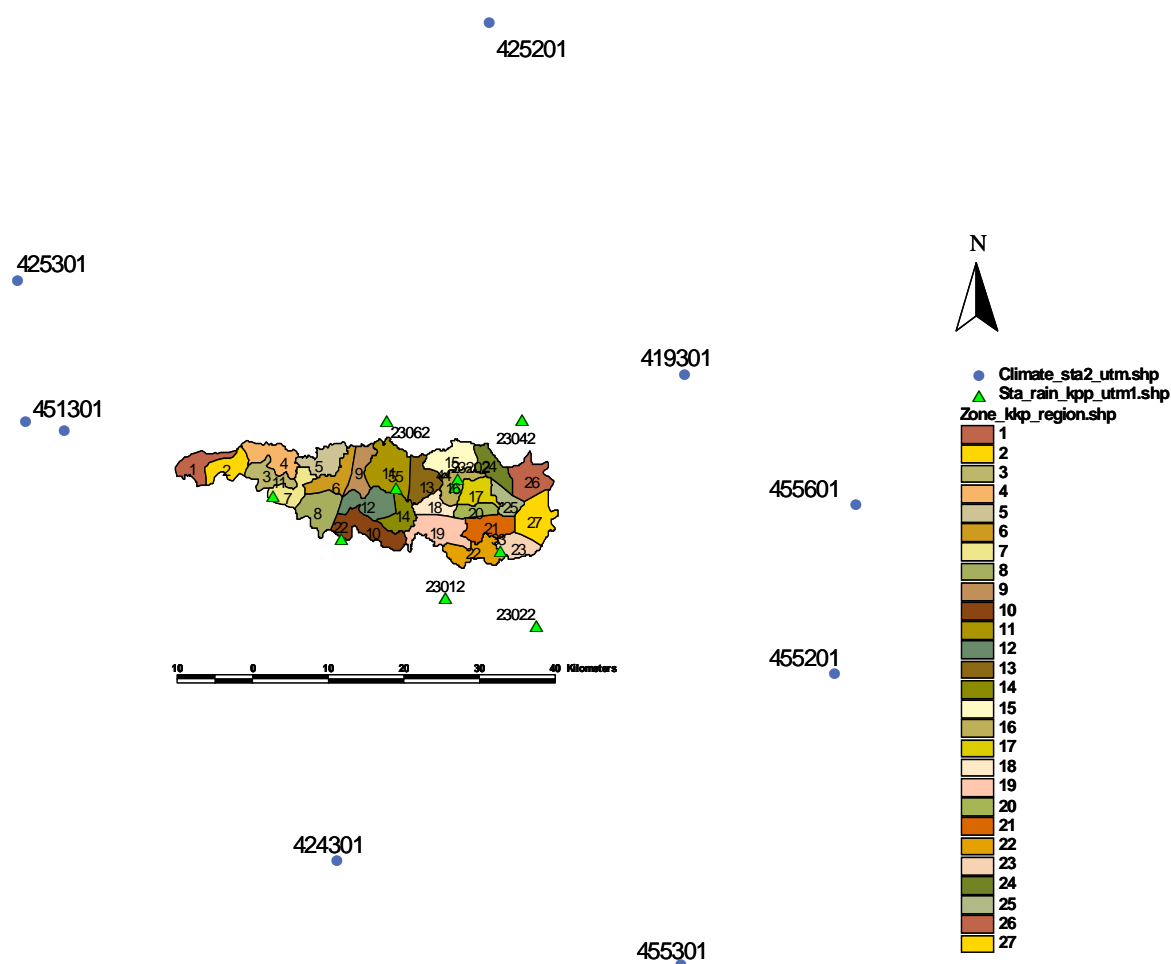


Figure 3.26 Climatic stations at KPP

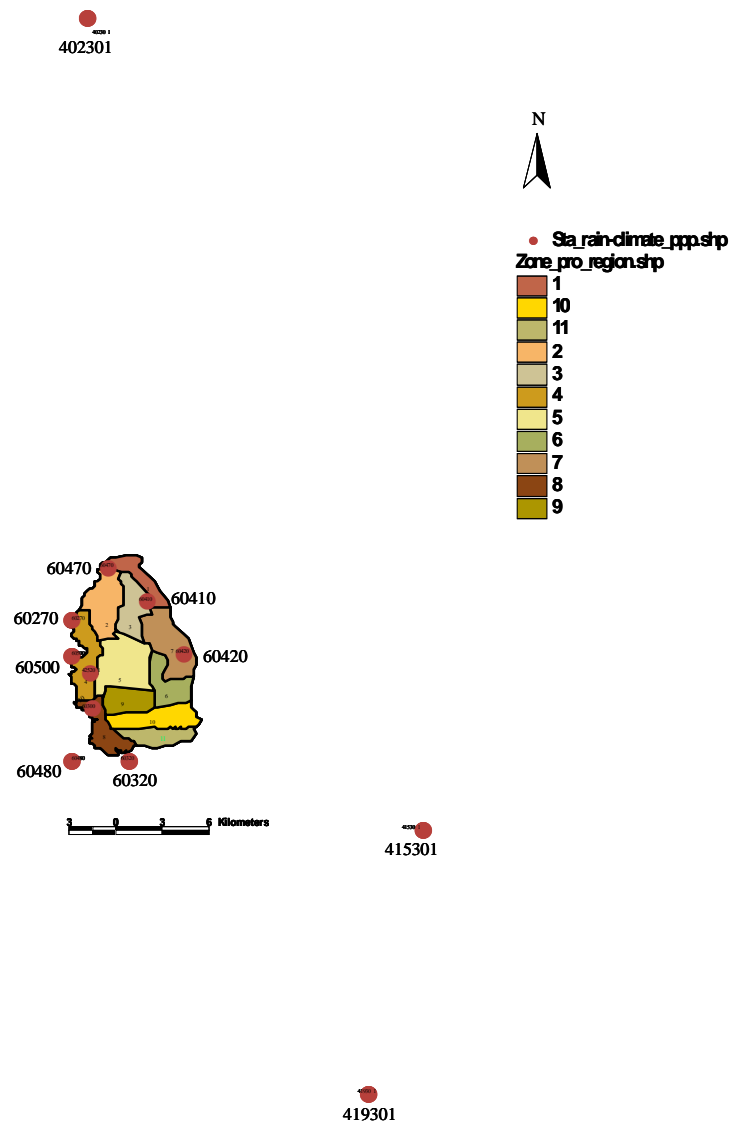


Figure 3.27 Climatic stations at PPP

3.3.2.3 Discharge

Discharge was used to compare delivered and planned flow. Flow data was collected from two projects. It was collected from 27 stations in KPP during the period of June 2006 to June 2007. In PPP, it was obtained from five stations during the period of June 2006 to April 2007.

3.3.2.4 Digital elevation models

Digital Elevation Model (DEM) data files are digital representations of cartographic information in a raster form. DEM consists of a sampled array of elevations for a number of ground positions at regularly spaced intervals. These digital cartographic/geographic data files are produced by the U.S. Geological Survey (USGS, 2005). DEM maps of KPP and PPP are shown in Figure 3.28 and Figure 3.29.

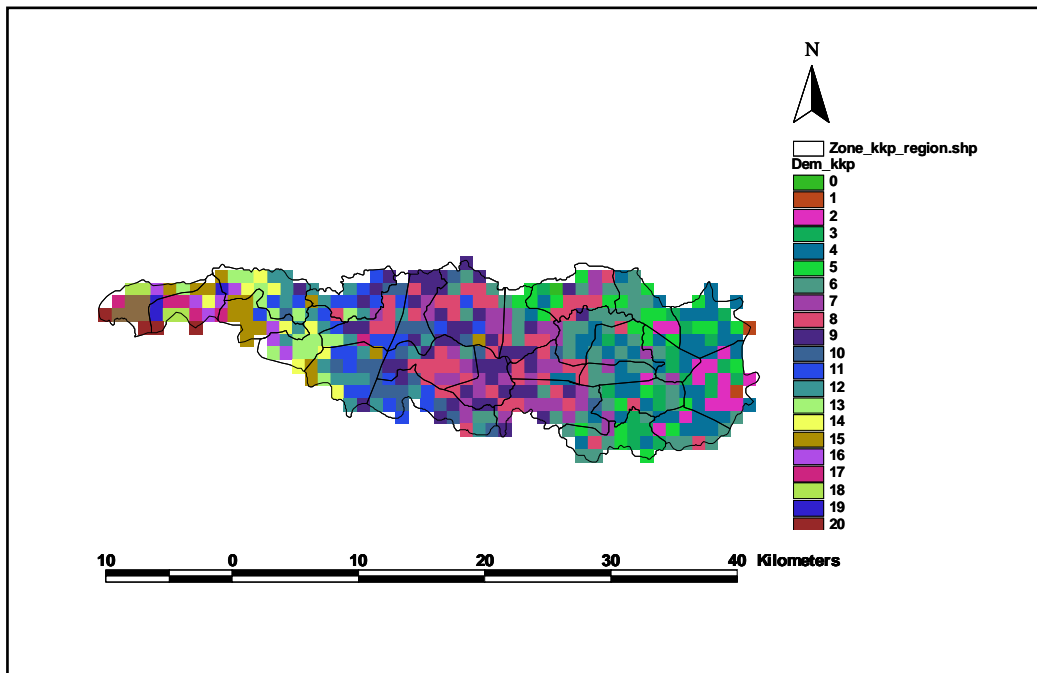


Figure 3.28 Digital elevation model at KPP

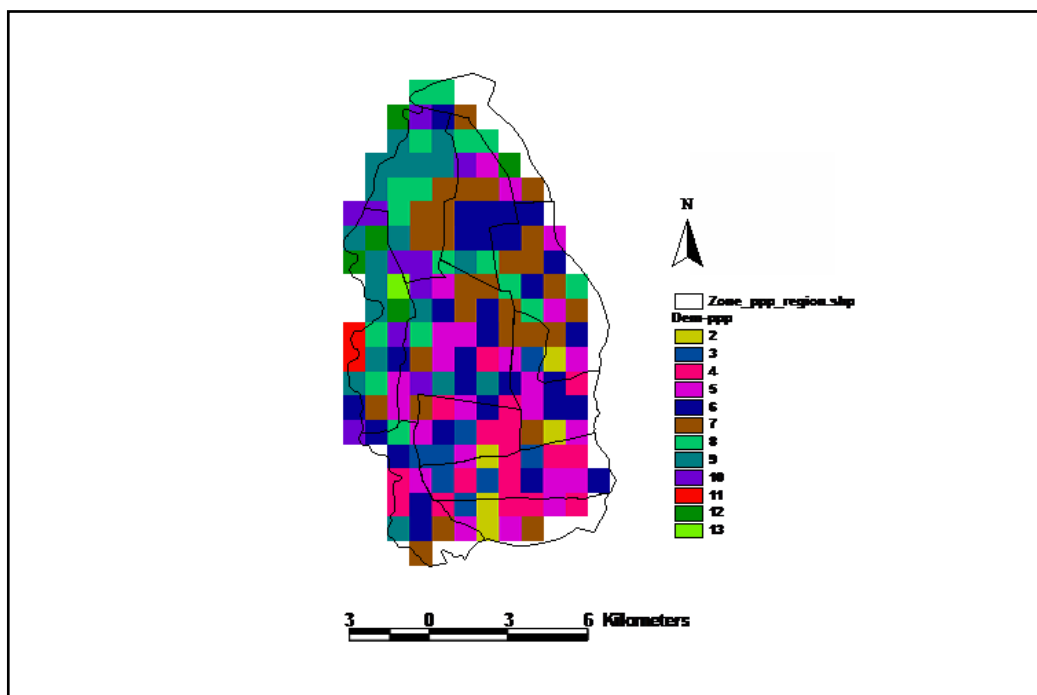


Figure 3.29 Digital elevation model at PPP

3.3.2.5 Drained water quality

Drained water quality parameters were collected at drainage canal every week in KPP. Drainage system of KPP separates from the irrigation system. Only irrigation canal 2L-5L, water was drained to drainage canal D-1L (Tharuae-Bangpra) at the tail end. If the parameter values of drained water are lower than the standard of water quality, the RID staff visits the site to find out the cause and solution. There are 24 stations in the KPP. The

The map displays the distribution of 27 plant species across the Iberian Peninsula. The regions are numbered 1 through 27, each corresponding to a specific species as indicated in the legend. The species names are abbreviated and often include a code (e.g., D10R2, D9R, D7R, D6R, D5R, D4R, D3R, D2R, D1R, D10R, D9R, D8R, D7R, D6R, D5R, D4R, D3R, D2R, D1R, D10R, D9R, D8R, D7R, D6R, D5R, D4R, D3R, D2R, D1R). The map includes a scale bar from 0 to 40 kilometers and a north arrow.

Water quality parameters were collected along Tha Chin River every week in PPP as shown in Figure 3.31. There were four stations in PPP. Average parameter values were divided into wet and dry season using weekly data start from January to December 2007 as shown in Table A-16 and A-17.

The map displays the Tha Chin River basin, divided into 11 numbered zones. The river is shown as a blue line, with 11 sampling stations marked by red dots. A legend on the right identifies the symbols for 'Sta_waq_drain_ppp.shp' (red dot), 'River_main.shp' (blue line), and 'Zone_pro_region.shp' (numbered zones). A scale bar at the bottom indicates distances of 3, 0, 3, and 6 Kilometers. A north arrow is located in the upper right corner.

55

3.4 Data Analysis and Classification

All data were converted into numeric values in their positive direction i.e. high scores indicated high optimism. According to IRRC (2009), the variables should be quantitative at the interval or ratio scale. Categorical data are not suitable for principal component analysis (PCA). Four categories of indicators were integrated using PCA. Their details are shown as follows.

3.4.1 Physical category

Physical factor is one of the main factors considered including climatic conditions (rainfall, temperature and relative humidity), soil property (soil fertility), irrigation water supply (flow ratio, field application ratio), topography (elevation) and relative location of irrigated area (location and relative elevation of water resource), ditch and drainage ditch condition and flooding frequency.

3.4.1.1 Climatic conditions

In this study, climatic conditions such as rainfall, temperature and relative humidity were considered. These data have been displayed on the isohyets map of average monthly rainfall, average mean temperature and average relative humidity.

1) Rainfall

The average monthly rainfall for 15-year period (1993-2007) of KPP and PPP are shown in Table A-8, Figure B-1, Table A-11 and Figure B-4, respectively. These data have been displayed on isohyets map of average monthly rainfall in wet season (July to December) and dry season (January to June). Figure B-7 to B-8 and Figure B-13 to B-14 show isohyets map of average monthly rainfall of KPP and PPP in wet and dry season. The average rainfall data of each zone in KPP and PPP are shown in Table 3.9 and Table 3.10.

2) Temperature

The average mean temperature for 15-year period (1993-2007) of KPP and PPP are shown in Table A-9, Figure B-2, Table A-12 and Figure B-5, respectively. These data have been displayed on isohyets map of average mean temperature in wet season (July to December) and dry season (January to June). Figure B-9 to B-10 and Figure B-15 to B-16 show isohyets map of average mean temperature of KPP and PPP in wet and dry season. The average mean temperature data of each zone in KPP and PPP are shown in Table 3.9 and Table 3.10.

3) Relative humidity

The average relative humidity for 15-year period (1993-2007) of KPP and PPP are shown in Table A-10, Figure B-3, Table A-13 and Figure B-6, respectively. These data have been displayed on isohyets map of average relative humidity in wet season (July to December) and dry season (January to June). Figure B-11 to B-12 and Figure B-17 to B-18 show isohyets map of average relative humidity in wet and dry season, respectively. The average relative humidity of each zone in KPP and PPP are shown in Table 3.9 and Table 3.10.

Table 3.9 Climatic Data of KPP in Wet Season and Dry Season

Zone	Climatic Data in Wet Season (1993-2007)			Climatic Data in Dry Season (1993-2007)		
	Rainfall (mm.)	Temperature (°C)	Relative Humidity (%)	Rainfall (mm.)	Temperature (°C)	Relative Humidity (%)
1	108±3	27.0±0.3	73.5±0.2	54±3	28.70±0.1	67.9±0.5
2	108±3	27.0±0.3	73.5±0.2	54±3	28.75±0.1	67.9±0.5
3	108±3	27.5±0.3	73.4±0.2	54±3	28.75±0.1	68.0±0.5
4	108±3	27.5±0.3	73.3±0.2	54±3	28.75±0.1	68.0±0.5
5	107±3	27.5±0.3	73.3±0.2	51±3	28.75±0.1	68.2±0.5
6	106±3	27.6±0.3	73.3±0.2	51±3	28.80±0.1	68.3±0.5
7	107±3	27.5±0.3	73.4±0.2	54±3	28.75±0.1	68.1±0.5
8	105±3	27.5±0.3	73.4±0.2	50±3	28.75±0.1	68.2±0.5
9	102±3	27.6±0.3	73.3±0.2	49±3	28.80±0.1	68.4±0.5
10	103±3	27.6±0.3	73.4±0.2	49±3	28.80±0.1	68.6±0.5
11	100±3	27.6±0.3	73.3±0.2	48±3	28.80±0.1	68.6±0.5
12	100±3	27.6±0.3	73.4±0.2	49±3	28.80±0.1	68.5±0.5
13	104±3	27.6±0.3	73.2±0.2	51±3	28.85±0.1	68.7±0.5
14	101±3	27.6±0.3	73.4±0.2	50±3	28.80±0.1	68.7±0.5
15	107±3	27.0±0.3	73.0±0.2	50±3	28.90±0.1	69.0±0.5
16	106±3	27.0±0.3	73.1±0.2	54±3	28.90±0.1	69.0±0.5
17	106±3	27.0±0.3	73.1±0.2	52±3	28.90±0.1	69.1±0.5
18	106±3	27.6±0.3	73.3±0.2	52±3	28.85±0.1	68.9±0.5
19	106±3	27.6±0.3	73.4±0.2	54±3	28.85±0.1	68.9±0.5
20	107±3	27.0±0.3	73.2±0.2	56±3	28.90±0.1	69.1±0.5
21	107±3	27.0±0.3	73.2±0.2	58±3	28.90±0.1	69.2±0.5
22	112±3	27.0±0.3	73.4±0.2	58±3	28.85±0.1	69.2±0.5
23	107±3	27.0±0.3	73.3±0.2	60±3	28.90±0.1	69.5±0.5
24	109±3	27.5±0.3	72.9±0.2	54±3	28.90±0.1	69.2±0.5
25	109±3	27.5±0.3	73.0±0.2	56±3	28.90±0.1	69.3±0.5
26	110±3	27.5±0.3	72.7±0.2	56±3	28.95±0.1	69.3±0.5
27	109±3	27.5±0.3	73.0±0.2	58±3	28.90±0.1	69.5±0.5

Table 3.10 Climatic Data of PPP in Wet Season and Dry Season

Zone	Climatic Data in Wet Season (1993-2007)			Climatic Data in Dry Season (1993-2007)		
	Rainfall (mm.)	Temperature (°C)	Relative Humidity (%)	Rainfall (mm.)	Temperature (°C)	Relative Humidity (%)
1	83±15	27.4±0.04	75.5±0.3	40±9	28.5±0.1	70.1±0.3
2	135±15	27.3±0.04	75.9±0.3	70±9	28.5±0.1	71.2±0.3
3	105±15	27.4±0.04	75.6±0.3	50±9	28.5±0.1	71.0±0.3
4	110±15	27.3±0.04	76.0±0.3	55±9	28.5±0.1	71.3±0.3
5	108±15	27.4±0.04	75.7±0.3	53±9	28.5±0.1	71.0±0.3
6	90±15	27.4±0.04	75.2±0.3	43±9	28.6±0.1	70.6±0.3
7	80±15	27.4±0.04	75.3±0.3	37±9	28.6±0.1	70.7±0.3
8	107±15	27.4±0.04	75.7±0.3	50±9	28.5±0.1	71.2±0.3
9	105±15	27.4±0.04	75.6±0.3	50±9	28.5±0.1	71.0±0.3
10	103±15	27.4±0.04	75.3±0.3	48±9	28.6±0.1	70.8±0.3
11	103±15	27.4±0.04	75.1±0.3	48±9	28.6±0.1	70.7±0.3

3.4.1.2 Soil property

Soil property was considered as important variable affecting the irrigation system and its sustainability. In this study, soil fertility was analyzed.

1) Soil fertility

Soil fertility is the characteristic of soil. It defines the ability of soil to support abundant nutrients as plant requires. It can be assessed from soil chemical properties i.e. organic matter (OM), cation exchange capacity (CEC), percent base saturation (% BS), available Phosphorus (P) and available Potassium (K). These properties can be attributed to soil fertility by total mark of each soil chemical property as shown in Table 3.11 to get the score and then compare the level of soil fertility. Based on the Land Development Department of Thailand (LDD, 2000) soil fertility was divided into three classes i.e. 1=low, 2=medium and 3=high. Table 3.11 shows level of soil fertility applied to three ranks namely low, medium and high.

Table 3.11 Level of Soil Fertility

Level of Soil Fertility	OM (%)	BS (%)	CEC(cmol/kg)	P(mg/kg)	K(mg/kg)
Low (Mark*)	<1.5	<35	<10	<10	<60
	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Medium (Mark*)	1.5-3.5	35-75	10-20	10-25	60-90
	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)
High (Mark*)	>3.5	>75	>20	>25	>90
	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)

(LDD, 2000)

Note: Mark* (5-7) = Soil fertility is low (Score =1)

Mark* (8-12) = Soil fertility is medium (Score =2)

Mark* (13-15) = Soil fertility is high (Score =3)

The result of soil fertility in KPP is shown in Table 3.12. It was found that among 27 zones of KPP, 21 zones had high fertility level and 6 zones had a medium fertility level. It indicated that soil fertility in two projects was good.

Table 3.12 Soil Fertility in KPP

Zone	OM(%)		BS (%)		CEC (cmol/kg)		P (mg/kg)		K (mg/kg)		Total Mark	Soil Fertility
1	2.40	2	97.55	3	22.03	3	11.50	2	68.50	2	12	2
2	2.36	2	93.52	3	17.29	2	11.00	2	95.00	3	12	2
3	1.69	2	99.51	3	18.2	2	21.33	2	106.33	3	12	2
4	2.33	2	89.33	3	16.98	2	34.94	3	206.25	3	13	3
5	2.45	2	86.36	3	15.47	2	27.50	3	157.50	3	13	3
6	2.31	2	100	3	16.2	2	54.00	3	122.67	3	13	3
7	2.95	2	100	3	18.66	2	137.67	3	184.00	3	13	3
8	2.12	2	100	3	17.57	2	38.67	3	143.00	3	13	3
9	2.34	2	96.7	3	15.74	2	100.00	3	208.00	3	13	3
10	1.73	2	100	3	16.75	2	238.33	3	178.00	3	13	3
11	2.42	2	100	3	16.75	2	180.67	3	164.00	3	13	3
12	1.77	2	100	3	13.01	2	192.25	3	171.00	3	13	3
13	3.24	2	94.18	3	18.57	2	11.50	2	159.00	3	12	2
14	1.96	2	100	3	10.96	2	36.50	3	117.92	3	13	3
15	2.10	2	91.5	3	21.3	3	33.78	3	119.76	3	14	3
16	1.63	2	98.61	3	15.11	2	68.50	3	100.50	3	13	3
17	3.75	3	84.7	3	24.58	3	17.00	2	234.00	3	14	3
18	1.74	2	100	3	12.83	2	34.00	3	79.67	2	12	2
19	2.70	2	100	3	12.37	2	75.67	3	99.33	3	13	3
20	2.91	2	93.79	3	20.3	3	15.00	2	180.00	3	13	3
21	3.09	2	100	3	21.76	3	8.50	1	180.00	3	12	2
22	3.53	3	100	3	22.12	3	22.50	2	91.00	3	14	3
23	2.81	2	85.52	3	24.58	3	11.00	2	162.00	3	13	3
24	1.92	2	100	3	20.97	3	28.50	3	147.00	3	14	3
25	2.80	2	91.36	3	29.86	3	20.50	2	285.00	3	13	3
26	2.52	2	92.44	3	31.23	3	27.00	3	282.00	3	14	3
27	2.55	2	99.88	3	25.95	3	23.33	2	174.00	3	13	3

Table 3.13 shows soil fertility in PPP. It found that among 11 zones had high fertility level. There had no problems on the soil characteristic because all parameters were considered good.

Table 3.13 Soil Fertility in PPP

Zone	OM(%)		BS (%)		CEC (cmol/kg)		P (mg/kg)		K (mg/kg)		Total Mark	Soil Fertility
1	3.13	2	84.94	3	25.76	3	46.25	3	138.50	3	14	3
2	3.94	3	91.60	3	21.66	3	80.33	3	122.67	3	15	3
3	3.33	2	88.51	3	29.77	3	25.25	3	66.75	2	13	3
4	3.55	3	86.88	3	20.12	3	44.00	3	144.67	3	15	3
5	3.98	3	93.84	3	25.80	3	55.75	3	153.00	3	15	3
6	3.93	3	84.79	3	28.41	3	16.67	2	219.00	3	14	3
7	5.14	3	85.41	3	34.33	3	100.75	3	180.75	3	15	3
8	5.18	3	78.29	3	22.48	3	33.75	3	126.25	3	15	3
9	4.04	3	92.45	3	31.14	3	23.67	2	119.33	3	14	3
10	4.78	3	83.91	3	31.14	3	32.75	3	211.50	3	15	3
11	4.01	3	124.03	3	25.76	3	16.33	2	164.00	3	14	3

Table 3.14 presents chemical properties of soil standard namely; OM (%), N (%), P, K, Ca, and Mg. Based on the Land Development Department of Thailand (LDD, 2000) chemical properties of soil can be classified into five levels such as very low, low, medium, high and very high.

Table 3.14 Chemical Properties of Soil

Level of Soil Property	OM (%)	N (%)	P (mg/kg)	K (mg/kg)	Ca (mg/kg)	Mg (mg/kg)	Score
Very low	<1.0	<0.025	<3	<30	<400	<36	1
Low	1.0-1.5	0.025-0.075	3-10	30-60	400-1000	36-120	2
Medium	1.6-2.5	0.076-0.125	11-15	61-90	1001-2000	121-365	3
High	2.6-3.5	0.126-0.175	16-45	91-120	2001-4000	366-975	4
Very high	>3.5	>0.175	>45	>120	>4000	>975	5

(LDD, 2000)

Table 3.15 presents chemical properties of soil and ranked score in KPP. When compared with chemical property standard (see Table 3.14), it was found that all of these properties got the level of soil property from medium to high level.

Table 3.15 Score of Chemical Properties of Soil in KPP

Zone	Score of Chemical Properties of Soil											
	OM (%)	Score	N (%)	Score	P (mg/kg)	Score	K (mg/kg)	Score	Ca (mg/kg)	Score	Mg (mg/kg)	Score
1	2.40	3	0.12	3	11.50	3	68.50	3	3318.00	4	299.50	3
2	2.36	3	0.12	3	11.00	3	95.00	4	2863.67	4	235.33	3
3	1.69	3	0.09	3	21.33	4	106.33	4	3516.67	4	308.67	3
4	2.33	3	0.12	3	34.94	4	206.25	5	2439.06	4	249.81	3
5	2.45	3	0.13	4	27.50	4	157.50	5	2052.25	4	238.00	3
6	2.31	3	0.12	3	54.00	5	122.67	5	3163.33	4	252.67	3
7	2.95	4	0.12	3	137.67	5	184.00	5	3095.33	4	251.33	3
8	2.12	3	0.10	3	38.67	4	143.00	5	2893.00	4	318.67	3
9	2.34	3	0.12	3	100.00	5	208.00	5	2238.00	4	246.33	3
10	1.73	3	0.09	3	238.33	5	178.00	5	2453.00	4	448.67	4
11	2.42	3	0.12	3	180.67	5	164.00	5	4236.33	5	696.33	4
12	1.77	3	0.09	3	192.25	5	171.00	5	4576.50	5	427.25	4
13	3.24	4	0.17	4	11.50	3	159.00	5	3482.50	4	668.00	4
14	1.96	3	0.10	3	36.50	4	117.92	4	4429.42	5	602.33	4
15	2.10	3	0.10	3	33.78	4	119.76	4	4389.54	5	568.63	4
16	1.63	3	0.08	3	68.50	5	100.50	4	2159.50	4	392.00	4
17	3.75	5	0.19	4	17.00	4	234.00	5	2592.00	4	879.50	4
18	1.74	3	0.09	3	34.00	4	79.67	3	1665.33	3	266.33	3
19	2.70	4	0.14	4	75.67	5	99.33	4	1992.00	3	406.00	4
20	2.91	4	0.15	4	15.00	3	180.00	5	2254.00	4	738.50	4
21	3.09	4	0.16	4	8.50	2	180.00	5	3121.50	4	854.00	4
22	3.53	5	0.18	4	22.50	4	91.00	4	2349.00	4	720.00	4
23	2.81	4	0.14	4	11.00	3	162.00	5	1964.00	3	670.50	4
24	1.92	3	0.10	3	28.50	4	147.00	5	4981.50	5	841.50	4
25	2.80	4	0.14	4	20.50	4	285.00	5	4500.00	5	1237.50	5
26	2.52	3	0.13	4	27.00	4	282.00	5	6175.50	5	1266.50	5
27	2.55	3	0.13	4	23.33	4	174.00	5	3339.67	4	1059.33	5

Table 3.16 presents chemical properties of soil and ranked score in PPP. The results showed that all of these properties got the level of soil property from high to very high level.

Table 3.16 Score of Chemical Properties of Soil in PPP

Zone	Score of Chemical Properties of Soil											
	OM (%)	Score	N (%)	Score	P (mg/kg)	Score	K (mg/kg)	Score	Ca (mg/kg)	Score	Mg (mg/kg)	Score
1	3.13	4	0.16	4	46.25	5	138.50	5	4884.00	5	534.00	4
2	3.94	5	0.20	4	80.33	5	122.67	5	3876.00	4	468.67	4
3	3.33	4	0.17	4	25.25	4	66.75	3	3733.50	4	465.25	4
4	3.55	5	0.18	4	44.00	4	144.67	5	3804.33	4	490.67	4
5	3.98	5	0.20	4	55.75	5	153.00	5	5136.00	5	746.25	4
6	3.93	5	0.20	4	16.67	4	219.00	5	5734.33	5	809.00	4
7	5.14	5	0.26	5	100.75	5	180.75	5	6214.50	5	572.25	4
8	5.18	5	0.26	5	33.75	4	126.25	5	4366.25	5	612.75	4
9	4.04	5	0.20	4	23.67	4	119.33	4	5994.67	5	680.33	4
10	4.78	5	0.24	5	32.75	4	211.50	5	5781.00	5	689.50	4
11	4.01	5	0.20	4	16.33	4	164.00	5	5970.00	5	576.33	4

3.4.1.3 Irrigation water supply

The quantity of irrigation water supply was observed during the study period, the ratio of delivered to planned flow matched. Field application ratio (volume of water supplied and volume of water demand) indicated how volume of water supply and volume of water demand matched where a value higher than 1 means too much water is being supplied. On the other hand, value lower than 1 indicated that crops were not getting enough water.

1) Flow ratio

Flow ratio (delivered flow /planned flow) can be used to quantify the planning process and water distribution at the canal regulator structure or check structure. The schematic diagrams of canal system in KPP and PPP are shown in Figure 3.14 and Figure 3.23 respectively.

In KPP, planning process was done weekly. Zoneman surveyed the cultivated area and calculated the required flow every week on Tuesday to summarize the plan flow and then proposed to chief of water allocation division. Then they distributed water to the control structure in the canal system. On the other hand, PPP has no weekly planning process. Instead, there was a pre-season plan in both seasons to allocate a quantity of water for the whole season in the project. The seasonal plan is based on official assumptions considering the cropping calendar. The gate operating rules in this project were vague. RID staffs did not follow the rules and they operated based on their experiences. However, there was no problem on distribution of water, though it did not produce equal distribution of water.

KPP starts gate operation in dry season during February to June and wet season during mid of July to first December. PPP starts gate operation in dry season during November to April and wet season during June to October. The planned and delivered flow in wet and dry season for KPP and PPP are illustrated in Table A-19 to A-20 and Table A-21 to A-22 respectively.

Flow ratio is defined as (delivered flow/planned flow) which has reference to level of allocation. The flow ratio is divided into 5 scales (1=very low ratio, 2=low ratio, 3=medium, 4= high ratio and 5=very high ratio) according to level of allocation water such as allocate water ratio less than 0.6 indicate very low ratio, low ratio for 0.6-0.69, medium for 0.70-0.79, high ratio for 0.80-0.89 and very high ratio for 0.9. Table 3.17 shows the score of flow ratio in KPP and PPP. Relationship of canals and zone boundaries in KPP and PPP are shown in Table A-23 and A-24.

Table 3.17 Score of Flow Ratio in KPP and PPP

Zone	Kamphaengsaen (KPP)		Phophraya(PPP)	
	Wet Season (Score)	Dry Season (Score)	Wet Season (Score)	Dry Season (Score)
1	1	1	3	2
2	3	4	5	5
3	2	3	3	2
4	5	5	5	4
5	5	5	4	3
6	5	5	3	2
7	5	5	3	2
8	5	5	4	3
9	5	3	4	3
10	3	4	4	3
11	4	3	3	3
12	3	4		
13	4	3		
14	2	4		
15	4	4		
16	2	4		
17	2	4		
18	4	4		
19	5	5		
20	5	5		
21	2	5		
22	5	5		
23	2	2		
24	5	3		
25	5	5		
26	3	1		
27	5	5		

2) Field application ratio

Field application ratio (volume of water supplied / volume of water demand) indicates that how volume of water supply and volume of water demand are match, a value higher than 1 means too much water is being supply. On the other hand, value lower than 1 indicates that crops are not getting enough water. In this study the volume of water supplied was considered as amount of irrigation water delivered to the field and volume of water demand is considered as crop water requirement minus the effective rainfall. According to

Smith (1992) and Allen et al. (1998) cited in Phengphaengsy and Okudaira (2008), the water requirement for each practice is defined as follows:

Water demand (Irrigation water demand)

$$WD = (Etc - Pe) \quad (3.1)$$

Water requirement for non-paddy crops

$$ETc = ETo \times Kc \quad (3.2)$$

Water Requirement for Paddy Crops

$$ETc = ETo \times Kc + P + LP \quad (3.3)$$

Water Requirement for Fish Ponds and Shrimp Farms

$$ETc = ETo \times Kc + P \quad (3.4)$$

Where;

WD = Water demand (Irrigation water demand) (mm/day)

Pe = Effective rainfall (mm/day)

Etc = Crop water consumption (mm/day)

ETo = Reference evapotranspiration (mm/day)

Kc = Crop coefficient

LP = Land preparation (mm/day)

P = Percolation (mm/day)

In KPP, there is diversity of crops such as rice, sugarcane, farm crop, shrimp farm and fish pond. Table A-25 and Table A-26 show the type of crops and cultivated area. This is used to determine water requirement in wet and dry season for KPP during 7 August to 26 November 2006 (week 7-22) and during 12 February to 3 June 2007 (week 7-22), respectively.

Table A-27 and Table A-28 show the type of crops and cultivated area. This is used to determine water requirement in wet season for PPP during 3 August to 31 October 2006 (week 10-22) and dry season during 30 December 2006 to 30 April 2007 (week 10-22).

The average monthly data such as temperature, relative humidity and wind were used to determine the reference evapotranspiration (ETo) of KPP and PPP as shown in Table A-29 and A-30. Table A-31 and A-32 show crop coefficient (Kc) data for different crops on week and month. Rice crop, in this study used plus 1.5 mm/day for seepage losses.

The quantity of the source of water can have a significant impact on the irrigation practices. The ratio of volume supply and volume demand can be divided into five scales (1=very low ratio, 2=low ratio, 3=medium, 4= high ratio and 5=very high ratio). This ratio was determined by comparing the ratio of volume water supply and water demand. Based on Bos et al. (2005) maximum attainable values of the field application ratio for irrigation water application method (sprinkler) is 0.9. If the ratio less than 0.6, it is labeled very low ratio, low ratio for 0.6-0.69, medium for 0.70-0.79, high ratio for 0.80-0.89 and very high ratio for 0.9.

Field application ratio of KPP is calculated in wet and dry season during 7 August to 26 November 2006 (week 7-22) and 12 February to 3 June 2007(week 7-22). On the other hand, PPP was calculated in wet and dry season during 3 August to 31 October 2006 (week 10-22) and 30 December 2006 to 30 April 2007(week 10-22). The weekly volume of water which enters the main intake was considered as the volume supply. The crop water requirement was calculated as the volume of water demand. The Penman–Monteint method was used to calculate the crop water requirement. In this study, field application ratio was calculated on main and secondary canals and then average score of field application ratio into each zone. Scores of field application ratio of KPP and PPP in wet season and dry season are shown in Table 3.18.

Table A-33 to A-34 and Table A-35 to A-36 present field application ratio on week of KPP and PPP in wet and dry season, respectively.

Table 3.18 Score of Field Application Ratio for KPP and PPP

Zone	Kamphaengsaen (KPP)		Phophraya(PPP)	
	Wet Season (Score)	Dry Season (Score)	Wet Season (Score)	Dry Season (Score)
1	1	1	3	2
2	3	4	5	5
3	2	3	3	2
4	5	5	5	4
5	5	5	4	3
6	5	5	3	2
7	5	5	3	2
8	5	5	4	3
9	5	3	4	3
10	3	4	4	3
11	4	3	3*	3*
12	3	4		
13	4	3		
14	2	4		
15	4	4		
16	2	4		
17	2	4		
18	4	4		
19	5	5		
20	5	5		
21	2	5		
22	5	5		
23	2	2		
24	5	3		
25	5	5		
26	3	1		
27	5	5		

Remark: 3* means a score of 3 was given to zone 11 because this zone has no irrigation system

3.4.1.4 Topography

Topography is a major factor affecting irrigation system to concern. Upper part on the west of the KPP near Mae Klong River such as zone 1, zone 2, zone 3, and zone 4 is the plain area and has quite an extensive slope towards the end of east near Nakhon Chaisi River such as zone 26 and zone 27. On the other hand, PPP is a plain area. There is quite an extensive slope from North (zone 1, 2 and 3) to South (zone 9, 10, 11). The elevations of zone areas at KPP and PPP are shown in Table 3.19.

Table 3.19 Elevation of Zone Areas for KPP and PPP

KPP		PPP	
Zone	Elevation (m.)	Zone	Elevation (m.)
1	18.6	1	8.32
2	17.1	2	8.53
3	14.7	3	7.00
4	13.3	4	9.77
5	10.8	5	6.73
6	10.4	6	5.17
7	13.2	7	6.31
8	12.0	8	5.38
9	9.4	9	4.25
10	9.5	10	4.21
11	8.4	11	4.12
12	8.5		
13	6.8		
14	8.4		
15	6.2		
16	6.1		
17	5.0		
18	7.3		
19	7.2		
20	5.4		
21	4.7		
22	4.8		
23	4.4		
24	4.8		
25	4.6		
26	4.0		
27	2.8		

3.4.1.5 Relative location of irrigated area

This factor considered a location of sub-main canal in the field and relative position of irrigated area to water resource. The location of sub-main canal in the field can be classified into 3 groups i.e. 1=upstream, 2=middle and 3=downstream. The relative position of irrigated area to water resource can be classified into 3 groups i.e. 1=higher slope, 2=average the same level and 3=lower slope. The results of location of sub-main

canal in the field and relative position of irrigated area to water resource for KPP and PPP are presented in Table D-1 and Table D-5 respectively.

3.4.1.6 Ditch and drainage ditch condition

These factors address the degree of satisfaction of farmers on the condition of ditch (canal) and drainage ditch system in terms of cleanliness and smoothness. It is classified into five levels, i.e. 1=strongly dissatisfied, 2=dissatisfied, 3=neutral, 4=satisfied, 5=strongly satisfied. The results of farmer's satisfaction of canal and drainage condition as shown in Table D-1 and Table D-5 respectively.

3.4.1.7 Flooding frequency

Flooding frequency means how often farmers have ever experienced flood in their fields. To get information on it, this study used questionnaire interview to ask farmers about their experiences of flooding in their fields. It is divided into five groups (i.e. 1=no flood within 2-3 recent years, 2=every year, 3=twice a year, 4=depend on depression and 5= occasion). The results of flooding frequency in KPP and PPP are presented in Table D-1 and D-5 respectively.

3.4.2 Socio-economic category

Socio-economic factor involved many parameters such as household size, age structure, education of farmers, experience of farmers, land tenure, crop yield, production cost, farm income and net farm income. Data analysis was conducted in order to get information on the socio-economic conditions of the project. These data were integrated with physical, institutional and environment data in the principal component analysis.

3.4.2.1 Socio economic condition

1) House hold size

The number of respondents were 1,391 and 462 in KPP and PPP. Household survey was conducted in 27 and 11 zones of KPP and PPP respectively. Table 3.20 and 3.21 present the household classification of each zone in KPP and PPP. The size group can be classified into five groups such as less than 2 persons, 3-4 persons, 5-6 persons, 7-8 persons, and more than 9 persons. Household size only counted the person(s) who stay and work with the farmer. The household size group of the KPP is slightly from small size (41.77%) to medium size (40.81%). The household size group of the PPP is slightly from small size (42.64%) to medium size (44.52%) as shown in Table 3.21.

Table 3.20 Household Size by Zones for KPP

Zone	Household Size Group (%)				
	≤2 (persons/ household)	3-4 (persons/ household)	5-6 (persons/ household)	7-8 (persons/ household)	≥9 (persons/ household)
1	16.1	45.2	29	9.7	-
2	7.7	38.5	48.6	2.6	2.6
3	4.4	60	31.2	4.4	-
4	10	47.5	32.5	5	5
5	7.8	55.3	31.6	5.3	-
6	7.8	42.3	42.3	3.8	3.8
7	2.4	56.1	36.6	4.9	-
8	11.2	33.3	47.2	8.3	-
9	5.1	53.8	30.8	7.7	2.6
10	-	47.5	32.5	17.5	2.5
11	5.1	32.2	49.2	10.2	3.3
12	1.6	54.6	39.1	1.6	3.1
13	2.1	66.6	31.3	-	-
14	15	40	30	15	-
15	-	24.1	44.9	24.1	6.9
16	7.7	41.5	38.5	10.8	1.5
17	8.6	37.9	43.2	10.3	-
18	6	28	60	6	-
19	-	33.3	42.9	19	4.8
20	5.9	22.1	42.6	23.5	5.9
21	8.9	51.1	22.2	15.6	2.2
22	2	34.7	49	10.2	4.1
23	15	30	32.5	17.5	5
24	-	72.1	25.6	2.3	-
25	-	8.6	69	19	3.4
26	5.3	35.1	47.3	12.3	-
27	2.9	50	44.2	2.9	-
Average	7.21	42.27	39.77	10.37	3.78

Source : Field Survey, 2007

Table 3.21 Household Size by Zones for PPP

Zone	Household Size Group (%)				
	≤2 (persons/ household)	3-4 (persons/ household)	5-6 (persons/ household)	7-8 (persons/ household)	≥9 (persons/ household)
1	11.76	64.71	20.59	2.94	-
2	10.71	60.71	25	1.79	1.79
3	2.86	48.56	42.86	2.86	2.86
4	2.56	12.82	82.06	2.56	-
5	6	36	52	4	2
6	12.82	43.59	33.33	10.26	-
7	-	52.5	45	2.5	-
8	-	31.04	58.62	10.34	-
9	3.58	50	25	10.71	10.71
10	7.81	34.38	53.13	4.68	-
11	-	34.78	52.17	13.05	-
Average	7.26	42.64	44.52	5.97	4.34

Source : Field Survey, 2007

2) Age Structure

The age group can be divided into five ranges (less than 35 years, 35-45 years, 46-55 years, 56-65 years and more than 65 years). Table 3.22 shows the age structure of each zone in KPP. The average age of respondents in KPP is between 46-55 years by 36.73%.

Table 3.22 Age Structure by Zones in KPP

Zone	Age Structure (%)				
	<35 years	35-45 years	46-55 years	56-65 years	>65 years
1	12.1	24.2	36.4	21.2	6.1
2	5.3	28.9	34.2	31.6	-
3	8.9	22.2	28.9	17.8	22.2
4	7.7	30.8	28.2	20.5	12.8
5	2.7	21.6	21.6	35.2	18.9
6	9.1	31.8	18.2	36.4	4.5
7	13.6	20.5	34.1	29.5	2.3
8	8.3	33.3	30.6	22.2	5.6
9	14	34.7	30.3	16.3	4.7
10	-	34.2	39	12.2	14.6
11	6.8	22	28.8	27.1	15.3
12	8.7	33.3	29	20.3	8.7
13	-	14.3	69.4	16.3	-
14	-	35	30	30	5
15	37.9	10.3	10.3	41.5	-
16	12.3	24.6	32.3	12.3	18.5
17	8.6	39.7	36.2	12.1	3.4
18	11.8	39	27.1	8.5	13.6
19	11.1	22.3	24.4	33.3	8.9
20	1.5	23.5	42.6	23.5	8.9
21	2.3	24.4	44.4	15.6	13.3
22	8.3	25	43.8	20.8	2.1
23	17.5	17.5	17.5	20	27.5
24	4.1	24.5	57.1	10.2	4.1
25	6.9	15.5	41.4	29.3	6.9
26	1.8	14	57.9	15.8	10.5
27	-	15.7	54.3	28.6	1.4
Average	9.62	25.29	35.11	22.52	9.99

Source: Field Survey, 2007

Table 3.23 shows the age structure of each zone in PPP. The average age of respondents in PPP is between 46-55 years by 34.47%.

Table 3.23 Age Structure by Zones in PPP

Zone	Age Structure (%)				
	<35 years	35-45 years	46-55 years	56-65 years	>65 years
1	2.94	23.53	38.24	20.58	14.71
2	5.36	35.71	33.93	21.43	3.57
3	2.94	20.59	29.42	35.29	11.76
4	-	-	17.5	80	2.5
5	6.12	20.41	44.9	24.49	4.08
6	10	40	30	12.5	7.5
7	-	40	30	30	-
8	3.45	8.62	41.38	46.55	-
9	10.71	35.71	32.14	14.3	7.14
10	6.24	23.44	46.88	23.44	-
11	8.7	17.39	34.78	39.13	-
Average	6.27	26.54	34.47	31.61	7.32

Source: Field Survey, 2007

3) Education level

The education attainment can be classified into five levels such as no education, elementary, secondary, high school, college/university and more than university. Most respondents in KPP have an educational attainment at elementary, secondary and high school level of 85.69%, 6.72% and 5.69 % respectively as shown in Table 3.24.

Table 3.24 Education Level of Farmers in KPP

Zone	Education Level (%)					
	Non	Elementary	Secondary	High School	College/University	Higher than university
1	-	85.6	2.9	8.6	2.9	-
2	-	79.5	12.8	7.7	-	-
3	-	93.4	2.2	2.2	2.2	-
4	-	82.5	7.5	10	-	-
5	-	97.2	-	2.8	-	-
6	-	73.9	-	21.7	4.4	-
7	-	72.1	11.6	16.3	-	-
8	-	77.8	11.1	11.1	-	-
9	2.3	69.8	27.9	-	-	-
10	-	85.4	2.4	9.8	2.4	-
11	-	91.7	5	3.3	-	-
12	1.4	85.5	11.7	1.4	-	-
13	-	97.9	2.1	-	-	-
14	-	81.3	12.4	6.3	-	-
15	6.7	93.3	-	-	-	-
16	-	84.8	6.1	7.6	-	1.5
17	1.6	81.4	11.9	5.1	-	-
18	-	82.8	8.6	3.4	5.2	-
19	-	86.3	2.3	9.1	2.3	-
20	-	83.8	5.9	10.3	-	-
21	2.2	86.7	2.2	8.9	-	-
22	-	83.7	6.1	8.2	2	-
23	-	80	5	12.5	2.5	-
24	4.2	91.6	4.2	-	-	-
25	1.8	94.7	3.5	-	-	-
26	3.6	82.1	12.5	1.8	-	-
27	1.4	95.8	1.4	1.4	-	-
Average	2.8	85.21	7.47	7.70	2.99	1.50

Source : Field Survey, 2007

Most respondents in PPP have an education level in the elementary and secondary by 81.93% and 17.89 % respectively as shown in Table 3.25.

Table 3.25 Education Level of Farmers in PPP

Zone	Education Level (%)					
	Non	Elementary	Secondary	High School	College/ University	Higher than university
1	-	91.18	8.82	-	-	-
2	-	81.82	18.18	-	-	-
3	-	77.14	22.86	-	-	-
4	-	97.5	2.5	-	-	-
5	-	76	22	2	-	-
6	-	74.29	25.71	-	-	-
7	-	92	8	-	-	-
8	-	70.69	29.31	-	-	-
9	-	92.86	7.14	-	-	-
10	-	78.13	21.87	-	-	-
11	-	69.57	30.43	-	-	-
Average	-	81.93	17.89	-	-	-

Source : Field Survey, 2007

4) Experience of farmers

The experience can be divided into five groups (less than 15 years, 15-26 years, 26-35 years, 36-45 years and more than 45 years). Experience was reverse varied with education attainment because farmers finished elementary school as compulsory education on elementary enactment in 1960.

Table 3.26 presents the experience of farmer in KPP. The experience of farmer in KPP was less than 15 years by 24.52%, 15-25 years by 31.80 %, 26-35 years by 25.25%, 36-45 years by 12.53% and more than 45 years by 5.90%. Table 3.27 presents the experience of farmer in PPP. The experience of farmer in PPP was less than 15 years by 28.95%, 15-25 years by 32.23 %, 26-35 years by 27.66%, 36-45 years by 13.17% and more than 45 years by 5.52%.

Table 3.26 Experience of Farmers in KPP

Zone	Experience Group (%)				
	<15 years	15-25 years	26-35 years	36-45 years	>45 years
1	65.5	26.9	-	3.8	3.8
2	17.9	23.1	23.1	33.3	2.6
3	11.1	24.4	15.6	31.1	17.8
4	12.5	32.5	30	20	5
5	13.5	16.2	40.6	16.2	13.5
6	30.6	46.3	15.4	7.7	-
7	100	-	-	-	-
8	69.7	15.2	3	9.1	3
9	42.3	19.2	23.2	3.8	11.5
10	19.2	34.6	11.5	11.5	23.2
11	12.3	22.8	31.5	21.1	12.3
12	6.7	42.2	24.4	20	6.7
13	2.1	60.4	37.5	-	-
14	40	5	35	20	-
15	31	31	38	-	-
16	36.2	20.7	24.1	6.9	12.1
17	29.1	38.2	23.6	9.1	-
18	36.8	21.2	28.9	10.5	2.6
19	51.2	11.6	9.3	20.9	7
20	35.4	35.4	20	9.2	-
21	38.5	30.8	10.3	12.8	7.6
22	43.6	35.8	10.3	10.3	-
23	12.5	33.3	8.4	12.5	33.3
24	12.3	51	36.7	-	-
25	8.7	51.7	27.6	10.3	1.7
26	8.7	28.1	43.9	12.3	7
27	4.3	41.4	42.9	11.4	-
Average	24.52	31.8	25.25	12.53	5.9

Source : Field Survey, 2007

Table 3.27 Experience of Farmers in PPP

Zone	Experience Group (%)				
	<15 years	15-25 (years)	26-35 (years)	36-45 (years)	>45 (years)
1	2.94	29.42	35.29	20.59	11.76
2	14.89	40.43	23.4	17.02	4.26
3	17.65	35.29	29.42	8.82	8.82
4	-	12.5	70	17.5	-
5	30	34	26	6	4
6	43.59	23.09	15.38	15.38	2.56
7	27.5	47.5	25	-	-
8	25.86	39.66	18.97	13.79	1.72
9	28.57	28.57	25	17.86	-
10	59.38	25	14.06	1.56	-
11	39.13	39.13	21.74	-	-
Average	28.95	32.23	27.66	13.17	5.52

Source : Field Survey, 2007

5) Land tenure

Land tenure means the actual farmer's land ownership. It is certainly a factor contribution to production cost. The land tenure in percentage can be categorized into five groups (less than 20 %, 20-40 %, 40-60 %, 60-80 % and more than 80 %).

Table 3.28 shows the land tenure of farmers in KKP. A land tenure more than 80 % of total areas is 74 % while an average land tenure of less than 20 % is 17.73 %. It indicated that farmer had own farm land of more than 80% of total areas in KPP.

Table 3.28 Land Tenure in KPP

Zone	Land Tenure Category (%)				
	<20 %	20-40 %	40-60 %	60-80 %	>80 %
1	52.63	-	5.26	5.26	36.85
2	17.39	8.7	8.7	-	65.21
3	-	-	-	-	100
4	5	-	10	-	85
5	28.13	-	-	3.13	68.74
6	14.29	-	14.29	28.57	42.85
7	-	-	-	-	100
8	-	-	12.5	-	87.5
9	23.53	-	5.88	5.88	64.71
10	50	16.67	33.33	-	-
11	8.11	-	-	-	91.89
12	3.64	3.64	-	-	92.72
13	-	-	-	-	100
14	58.34	-	8.33	8.33	25
15	16.67	-	-	-	83.33
16	35	10	12.5	2.5	40
17	61.54	10.26	15.38	2.56	10.26
18	12.9	6.45	3.23	-	77.42
19	40	5	5	10	40
20	30.61	2.04	2.04	-	65.31
21	18.52	7.41	7.41	7.41	59.25
22	42.86	9.52	-	-	47.62
23	43.75	12.5	6.25	-	37.5
24	2	-	-	-	98
25	-	-	-	-	100
26	7.69	-	3.85	1.92	86.54
27	-	-	-	-	100
Average	17.73	3	3.91	1.69	73.66

Source : Field Survey, 2007

Table 3.29 shows the land tenure in PPP. Farmers have the land tenure of more than 80 % of total areas by 31 % while the land tenure of farmers with less than 20% of the total areas is 49 %.

Table 3.29 Land Tenure in PPP

Zone	Land Tenure Category (%)				
	<20 %	20-40 %	40-60 %	60-80 %	>80 %
1	41.18	8.82	8.82	8.82	32.36
2	66.67	3.7	7.41	3.7	18.52
3	45.71	8.57	11.43	2.86	31.43
4	7.14	7.14	-	7.14	78.58
5	68.58	5.71	5.71	-	20
6	53.85	7.69	15.38	-	23.08
7	33.34	11.11	3.7	3.7	48.15
8	40	13.33	20.01	13.33	13.33
9	75	-	14.29	7.14	3.57
10	56.1	2.44	4.88	2.44	34.14
11	55	5	5	-	35
Average	49.32	7.35	9.66	6.14	30.74

Source : Field Survey, 2007

6) Crop yield data

Crop yield was ranked into five levels (i.e. very low, low, medium, high and very high) based on the annual average yield of each crop from projects. For example, a rice yield (ton/ha) of less than 4.38 is considered very low, low for 4.38 to 5.00, medium for 5.00 to 5.63, high for 5.63 to 6.25 and very high for yields exceeding 6.25. Rice yields in KPP and PPP were at the medium level since they had yields of 5.59 and 5.19 tons per hectare respectively. There was not much difference of crop yield in PPP. The score of crop yield ranking for KPP and PPP is shown in Table 3.30.

Table 3.30 Score of Crop Yield Ranking for KPP and PPP

Type of Crops	Crop Yield Ranking		
	Crop Yield (ton/ha)	Score	Meaning
Rice	<4.38	1	Very Low
	4.38-5.00	2	Low
	5.00-5.63	3	Medium
	5.63-6.25	4	High
	>6.25	5	Very High
Sugar cane	<75	1	Very Low
	75-93.75	2	Low
	93.75-106.25	3	Medium
	106.25-118.75	4	High
	>118.75	5	Very High
Finger root	<21.88	1	Very Low
	21.88-25.00	2	Low
	25.00-28.13	3	Medium
	28.13-31.25	4	High
	>31.25	5	Very High
Corn	7.5	1	Very Low
	7.5-8.13	2	Low
	8.13-8.75	3	Medium
	8.75-9.38	4	High
	>9.38	5	Very High

Source: Field Survey, 2007

7) Production cost

Production cost data involved a) farm input cost such as seed fertilizer, pesticide and herbicide, other materials, pumping, land renting b) labor cost such as land preparation, seeding and planting, harvesting cost c) transportation after harvest, e.g. when farmers travel to the rice mill for rice selling or to factory for sugar cane d) fee such as when farmers who sell sugarcane to factory pay a fee of 2 baht/ ton and pay tax 0.75 % of selling the price.

8) Farm income

The farm income means the selling price of the project. It was estimated by a total production x unit price.

9) Net farm income

The net farm income can be obtained from the farm income subtracted by the production cost. It was calculated as follows:

Net farm income = Farm income – Production cost

Where:

Farm income = Total production x unit price

Production cost = Cost included a) farm input cost b) labor cost c) other cost such as transportation d) fee (as mentioned in the production cost data)

10) B/C ratio

B/C ratio is the ratio of the total present value of benefit to the total present value of the cost. It is considered economically justified if B/C ratio is greater than one.

The cost of land renting, land preparation, broadcasting, fertilization and harvesting are expenses which affect the production cost in KPP. In some cases mutual help among the farmers can reduce the labour cost (e.g. cost for land preparation and harvesting). In zone 1, 2, and 22, the production cost is high because farmers pay high price for land renting (1000 Baht/rai/year) and they have own farm land 53% of total areas. The farmers are using more fertilizer for rice cultivation i.e. urea formula (46-0-0 and 16-20-0) amounting 25 kg/rai and 50 kg/rai, respectively. The low value of production cost in zone 24 and 26 on the other hand, is due to using manual labour instead of machine, not using fertilizer intensive e.g. urea formula (46-0-0 and 16-20-0) amounting 25 kg/rai and 25 kg/rai, respectively and low renting cost of the land (800 Baht/rai/year). Income in zone 1, 2, 24 and 26 are high because of good crop yield and the high selling prices 5700 Baht/ton and 5900 Baht/ton in wet and dry season respectively. In zone 22 income is low because of average crop yield and the low selling price of crops (5400 Baht/ton and 5700 Baht/ton in wet and dry season). The selling price depends on the moisture content of rice and the location of rice mills.

Table 3.31 Crop Yield, Production Cost and Income of Farmers in KPP

Zone	Wet Season			Dry Season		
	Crop Yield Ranked [*]	Production Cost (Baht/ha/yr)	Income (Baht/ha/yr)	Crop Yield Ranked [*]	Production Cost (Baht/ha/yr)	Income (Baht/ha/yr)
1* ¹	5	34,455±8,072	68,418 ±5,321	4	33,768±7,338	68,688 ±5,071
2* ¹	5	34,931±6,310	64,217 ±7874	5	34,879 ±6,579	66,591 ±8,599
3* ¹	3	25,833 ±4,636	63,917 ±4,243	3	25,918 ±4,762	64,618 ±6,660
4* ¹	4	29,107 ±3,618	62,473 ±7599	4	29,002 ±2,405	69,686 ±3,229
5* ¹	3	30,806 ±6,213	60,003 ±5,163	3	30,837 ±6,689	65,413 ±6,945
6* ¹	3	26,407 ±7,305	59,925 ±9,009	3	25,738 ±7,560	62,488±10,610
7* ³	3	31,286±9,128	72,875 ±19,545	3	32,206 ±10,950	76,398 ±23,314
8* ⁵	3	40,479±9,164	73,336 ±15,399	3	40,731 ±9,310	80,211±22,006
9* ¹	3	29,922 ±3,646	60,486 ±9,411	3	29,922 ±3,646	60,686 ±9,146
10* ⁴	3	30,671 ±7,913	61,326 ±9,253	2	29,737 ±7,998	59,491 ±14,278
11* ¹	4	27,429 ±3,574	59,287 ±4,396	4	25,780 ±3,580	60,855 ±5,717
12* ⁴	4	26,850±4,988	60,324 ±8,300	4	26,508 ±4,657	62,512 ±7,883
13* ¹	5	31,330 ±4,761	67,566±4,710	5	31,477 ±4,288	72,418 ±6,535
14* ¹	3	25,881 ±5,153	57,538 ±8,601	3	25,524 ±3,976	57,125 ±6,627
15* ¹	4	27,533 ±4,104	66,260 ±2,522	4	29,330 ±4,804	68,180 ±2,688
16* ⁴	3	24,797 ±3,949	60,069 ±7,819	3	25,922 ±3,315	60,018 ±7,326
17* ¹	3	25,174 ±5,327	57,433 ±8,644	3	23,125 ±5,821	59,250 ±7,087
18* ⁴	3	21,525 ±5,419	57,8584 ±7,610	3	21,797 ±5,340	58,543 ±7,005
19* ²	5	51,358 ±8,051	91,452±13,395	5	51,358 ±8,051	91,452±13,395
20* ¹	3	28,611 ±4,830	58,509 ±7,727	3	26,368 ±4,850	63,498 ±7,176
21* ¹	3	23,717 ±5,285	52,793 ±5,827	3	24,161 ±5,489	57,115 ±6,216
22* ¹	3	29,064±3,957	53,763 ±7,553	3	29,640 ±4,013	57,482 ±7,048
23* ¹	3	26,046±5,319	59,633 ±7,464	3	25,816 ±5,703	63,049 ±9,532
24* ¹	4	25,277 ±5,275	72,779 ±3,630	4	24,271 ±5,313	77,610 ±4,253
25* ¹	4	30,080 ±8,290	61,567 ±6,515	4	30,091 ±8,273	68,508 ±5,452
26* ¹	5	25,854 ±3,135	71,973 ±7,337	5	25,661 ±3,161	69,279 ±10,443
27* ¹	5	34,252 ±6,078	68,089 ±3,055	5	34,804 ±6,044	76,061 ±4,284
Average	3.7±0.8	28,869 ±5,856	64,124 ±7,675	3.6±0.8	29,710 ±5,871	66,964 ±8,434

Note: 1) Data used for calculation, *¹ =rice, *² =sugarcane, *³ =rice and baby corn, *⁴ =rice and sugarcane, *⁵ =rice, baby corn and sugarcane
: 2) 1.00 US \$ = 32.4 Thai Baht

Table 3.32 Net Farm Income and Benefit/Cost Ratio in KPP

Zone	Wet Season		Dry Season	
	Net Farm Income (Baht/ha)	B/C Ratio	Net Farm Income (Baht/ha)	B/C Ratio
1	33,963±8,460	1.09±0.54	34,919±8,190	1.13±0.52
2	29,286±8,994	0.89±0.38	31,712±7,922	0.95±0.36
3	38,084±6,356	1.53±0.35	38,700±8,105	1.55±0.39
4	33,365±8,541	1.17±0.34	40,685±3,804	1.42±0.20
5	29,197±8,180	1.03±0.54	34,567±8,628	1.21±0.48
6	33,518±5,657	1.36±0.50	36,749±4,489	1.51±0.40
7	41,589±11,137	1.30±0.18	44,192±13,539	1.39±0.26
8	32,857±10,495	0.84±0.27	39,480±16,650	0.98±0.34
9	30,565±8,844	1.04±0.34	30,765±8,600	1.05±0.33
10	30,656±8,803	1.09±0.48	29,754±9,585	1.04±0.38
11	31,858±5,332	1.20±0.45	35,075±6,272	1.41±0.38
12	33,474±7,309	1.31±0.49	36,003±7,906	1.42±0.51
13	36,237±4,727	1.19±0.30	40,941±6,133	1.33±0.30
14	31,656±7,577	1.28±0.45	31,601±7,513	1.29±0.45
15	38,727±4,695	1.44±0.32	38,850±5,101	1.37±0.34
16	35,090±9,496	1.48±0.60	34,096±8,590	1.36±0.51
17	32,259±7,802	1.36±0.51	36,126±7,379	1.70±0.64
18	36,333±7,482	1.81±0.71	36,746±7,024	1.81±0.68
19	40,094±8,802	0.79±0.19	40,094±8,802	0.79±0.19
20	29,898±8,554	1.10±0.43	37,131±8,149	1.48±0.55
21	29,075±7,870	1.35±0.70	32,954±8,586	1.46±0.55
22	24,699±8,572	0.88±0.37	27,842±8,709	0.98±0.38
23	33,587±9,305	1.38±0.57	37,233±11,562	1.56±0.67
24	47,502±6,910	2.01±0.66	53,339±6,466	2.35±0.73
25	31,487±9,603	1.17±0.57	38,416±7,574	1.40±0.53
26	46,120±6,746	1.81±0.33	43,619±10,701	1.74±0.52
27	33,838±7,444	1.05±0.38	41,257±7,109	1.25±0.38
Average	34,360±7,915	1.26 ±0.43	37,356±8,262	1.37 ±0.45

The net farm income in zone 1 is low despite its high crop yield and selling price. The low value of the net farm income is due to the high production cost. In zone 2, the net farm income is low in spite of high crop yield. Thus the low net farm income is attributed to low selling price of crop and its high production cost.

Table 3.33 Crop Yield, Production Cost and Income of Farmers in PPP

Zone	Wet Season			Dry Season		
	Crop Yield Ranked*	Production Cost (Baht/ha/yr)	Income (Baht/ha/yr)	Crop Yield Ranked*	Production Cost (Baht/ha/yr)	Income (Baht/ha/yr)
1	2	38,849 \pm 4,899	65,474 \pm 8,129	3	38,942 \pm 4,902	69,740 \pm 7,142
2	3	38,927 \pm 5,556	72,923 \pm 7,948	3	38,747 \pm 5,372	72,411 \pm 6,815
3	3	40,670 \pm 6,028	75,272 \pm 8,373	3	41,287 \pm 6,404	77,096 \pm 6,853
4	3	34,289 \pm 4,277	64,643 \pm 1,032	3	34,345 \pm 4,277	68,364 \pm 793
5	4	32,628 \pm 2,912	59,192 \pm 4,234	4	32,687 \pm 2,982	60,418 \pm 4,239
6	3	30,072 \pm 3,975	54,654 \pm 7,866	3	29,584 \pm 3,585	60,529 \pm 7,788
7	3	38,189 \pm 2,765	78,202 \pm 5,996	3	37,988 \pm 2,789	73,418 \pm 5,687
8	3	30,929 \pm 3,714	52,945 \pm 3,667	4	31,099 \pm 3,660	61,479 \pm 3,024
9	3	36,762 \pm 5,273	74,843 \pm 8,127	3	36,723 \pm 5,252	73,246 \pm 9,378
10	3	35,856 \pm 4,580	63,321 \pm 4,222	3	35,856 \pm 4,580	63,321 \pm 4,222
11	3	37,799 \pm 3,691	71,262 \pm 2,630	3	37,872 \pm 3,695	73,993 \pm 2,343
Average	3.0 \pm 0.45	35,906 \pm 3,495	66,611 \pm 8,599	3.18 \pm 0.40	35,921 \pm 3,619	68,547 \pm 6,103

Table 3.34 Crop Yield, Production Cost and Income of Farmers in PPP

Zone	Wet Season			Dry Season		
	Crop Yield Ranked*	Production Cost (Baht/ha/yr)	Income (Baht/ha/yr)	Crop Yield Ranked*	Production Cost (Baht/ha/yr)	Income (Baht/ha/yr)
1	2	38,849 \pm 4,899	65,474 \pm 8,129	3	38,942 \pm 4,902	69,740 \pm 7,142
2	3	38,927 \pm 5,556	72,923 \pm 7,948	3	38,747 \pm 5,372	72,411 \pm 6,815
3	3	40,670 \pm 6,028	75,272 \pm 8,373	3	41,287 \pm 6,404	77,096 \pm 6,853
4	3	34,289 \pm 4,277	64,643 \pm 1,032	3	34,345 \pm 4,277	68,364 \pm 793
5	4	32,628 \pm 2,912	59,192 \pm 4,234	4	32,687 \pm 2,982	60,418 \pm 4,239
6	3	30,072 \pm 3,975	54,654 \pm 7,866	3	29,584 \pm 3,585	60,529 \pm 7,788
7	3	38,189 \pm 2,765	78,202 \pm 5,996	3	37,988 \pm 2,789	73,418 \pm 5,687
8	3	30,929 \pm 3,714	52,945 \pm 3,667	4	31,099 \pm 3,660	61,479 \pm 3,024
9	3	36,762 \pm 5,273	74,843 \pm 8,127	3	36,723 \pm 5,252	73,246 \pm 9,378
10	3	35,856 \pm 4,580	63,321 \pm 4,222	3	35,856 \pm 4,580	63,321 \pm 4,222
11	3	37,799 \pm 3,691	71,262 \pm 2,630	3	37,872 \pm 3,695	73,993 \pm 2,343
Average	3.0 \pm 0.45	35,906 \pm 3,495	66,611 \pm 8,599	3.18 \pm 0.40	35,921 \pm 3,619	68,547 \pm 6,103

Farmer's land ownership, application of fertilizer and chemical are factors contributing to production cost in term of land renting, fertilizer, herbicide and pesticide in PPP. In zone 1, 2, 3, 7 and 11, the production cost is high because farmers pay high price for land renting (1500 Baht/rai/year). They have own farm land less than 40% of total areas. The farmers apply more fertilizer for rice cultivation e.g. urea formula (46-0-0 and 16-20-0) amount 25 kg/rai and 50 kg/rai, respectively. However, the low value of production cost in zone 5, 6 and 8 is due to using low fertilizer and cheap land renting (800 Baht/rai/year). Income in zone 2, 3, 7, 9 and 11 are high because of the high selling prices 5600 Baht/ton and 5700 Baht/ton in wet and dry season respectively. In zone 5, 6 and 8, income is low because of the low selling price of crops (5300 Baht/ton and 5500 Baht/ton in wet and dry season) despite of good crop yield.

Table 3.35 Net Farm Income and Benefit/Cost Ratio in PPP

Zone	Wet Season		Dry Season	
	Net Farm Income (Baht/ha)	B/C Ratio	Net Farm Income (Baht/ha)	B/C Ratio
1	26,625±8,192	0.71±0.26	30,798±7,783	0.81±0.26
2	33,996±9,176	0.90±0.31	33,664±8,375	0.90±0.29
3	34,602±7,278	0.87±0.24	35,809±6,344	0.90±0.24
4	30,354±4,664	0.78±0.19	34,019±4,421	1.02±0.24
5	26,564±4,358	0.83±0.19	27,731±5,174	0.86±0.23
6	24,582±9,257	0.85±0.42	30,945±7,582	1.06±0.30
7	40,014±6,075	1.06±0.20	35,430±5,712	0.94±0.19
8	22,016±3,650	0.73±0.16	30,380±3,990	1.00±0.21
9	38,081±9,683	1.08±0.40	36,522±10,729	1.04±0.41
10	27,465±6,391	0.79±0.25	27,465±6,319	0.79±0.25
11	33,463±4,983	0.90±0.21	36,121±4,749	0.97±0.21
Average	30,706±5,763	0.86 ±0.12	32,626±3,320	0.94 ±0.09

The net farm income in zone 1 is low despite good crop yield and high selling price. Thus the low value of the net farm income is due to high production costs. In zone 5 and 8, the net farm income is low in spite of low production costs and good crop yield. The low net farm income is attributed to the low selling price of crops. Net farm income in zone 2, 3, 7, 9 and 11 on the other hand, are high despite of high production costs. The high value of net farm income is due to high selling price and good crop yield.

3.4.2.2 Awareness on irrigation water use

Awareness on irrigation water use explains farmers are aware on how to use water wisely and increase water use efficiency. It can be classified into five levels i.e. 1=worst, 2=bad, 3=undecided, 4=good and 5=very good. The results indicated that the awareness on irrigation water use of farmers from both KPP and PPP were good as shown in Table D-2 and D-6 respectively.

3.4.2.3 Water user conflict occurrence

Water user conflict is an important indicator of water management in terms of water delivery. Water should be possible for each farmer especially downstream farmer when water scarcity has been the source of conflict. This factor was classified into five ranks i.e. 1=never, 2=rarely, 3=occasionally, 4=frequently and 5=more than 5 times as shown in Table D-2 and D-6. The result indicated that the conflict of farmers was noted as rarely and never from KPP and PPP respectively.

3.4.3 Environment category

3.4.3.1 Soil quality

1) Soil pH

Soil pH is a measure of degree of acidity and alkalinity of soil that affects the plant growth. Soil is neutral if pH value is 7.0. A value lower than the mentioned figure indicates that the

soil is acid and a value higher than 7.0 indicates that the soil is of alkalinity level. Soil pH value from 5.5-7.0 (medium acid to neutrality) is ideal for crop plantation.

Based on Im-Erb (1991) soil pH was divided into five classes i.e. 1=basic, 2=slightly acidic, 3=moderately acidic, 4=strongly acidic and 5=very strongly acidic. If the soil pH is more than 7 then the soil pH is considered to be basic. If the soil pH is between 6-7, 5.5-6, 4.5-5.5 and less than 4.5 then it is considered to be slightly acidic, moderately acidic, strongly acidic and very strongly acidic respectively. The result of soil pH for KPP is presented in Table 3.36. The result showed that only zone 17 has a soil pH value of 4.7. It can be indicated that soil is strongly acidic and this zone requires more lime application during land preparation.

2) Soil electrical conductivity (EC)

Electric conductivity (EC) is the most common measure of soil salinity and indicates the ability of an aqueous solution to carry an electric current. Soil salinity is a soil property that defines the amount of soluble salt in the soil. Based on Richards (1954) salinity of soil can be interpreted as shown in Table 3.36.

Table 3.36 Salinity Level

Electric Conductivity Value (dS/m)	Salinity Level	Interpretation	Score
0-2	No salinity	Little no effect on the growth and yield of plants	5
>2-4	Salinity	Affects only very sensitive plants	4
>4-8	Medium salinity	Affects many plants	3
>8-16	Strongly salinity	Affects tolerant plants	2
>16	Very strongly salinity	Affects even very tolerant plants	1

Source: Richards (1954)

Soils electrical conductivity in KPP was less than 2 dS/m. It indicated that there was no problem on salinity in this project. The results of soil characteristic are presented in Table 3.37.

The results of soil pH for PPP showed a uniform score of 4. This result showed that its soil was strongly acidic and this area requires more lime application during land preparation. However, the result of soil pH for PPP might be erroneous because of a possible contamination during the soil sampling. On the other hand, there was no problem on salinity in this project. The results of soil characteristic are presented in Table 3.38.

Table 3.37 Soil pH and Electrical Conductivity of Soil for KPP

Zone	Soil Characteristic			
	Soil pH	Score	Electrical Conductivity	Score
1	6.54	2	0.09	5
2	6.68	2	0.13	5
3	6.76	2	0.14	5
4	6.01	2	0.16	5
5	5.72	3	0.09	5
6	5.54	3	0.28	5
7	6.21	2	0.10	5
8	6.65	2	0.19	5
9	6.78	2	0.23	5
10	6.59	2	0.42	5
11	6.71	2	0.42	5
12	6.64	2	0.29	5
13	6.17	2	0.44	5
14	5.92	3	0.45	5
15	5.78	3	0.50	5
16	6.10	2	0.31	5
17	4.70	4	0.99	5
18	6.08	2	0.36	5
19	6.16	2	0.33	5
20	6.47	2	0.74	5
21	5.83	3	0.80	5
22	6.40	2	0.38	5
23	6.23	2	0.27	5
24	6.13	2	0.47	5
25	6.10	2	0.43	5
26	5.73	3	0.83	5
27	5.80	3	0.73	5

Table 3.38 Soil pH and Electrical Conductivity of Soil for PPP

Zone	Soil Characteristic			
	Soil pH	Score	Electrical Conductivity	Score
1	5.35	4	0.18	5
2	5.50	4	0.50	5
3	5.18	4	0.35	5
4	5.13	4	0.31	5
5	5.05	4	0.33	5
6	4.57	4	0.48	5
7	5.05	4	0.47	5
8	4.85	4	0.24	5
9	4.80	4	0.38	5
10	4.83	4	0.50	5
11	5.17	4	0.58	5

3.4.3.2 Water quality

The important factors to consider for environment factor in irrigation water quality are; electrical conductivity (EC), total dissolved solids (TDS), pH and dissolved oxygen (DO).

1) Electrical conductivity (EC)

Electrical Conductivity (EC) is a measure of the water salinity or the total salt content of water based on the flow of electrical current through the sample. EC is measured in unit deciSeimens per meter (dS/m).

2) Total dissolved solid (TDS)

Total dissolved solid (TDS) represents the total amount of salts in the water. Total dissolved solid (TDS) is reported in milligrams per liter (mg/l), parts per million (ppm) or parts per thousand (ppt). The TDS concentration can be obtained by multiplying the conductivity value with a factor which is empirically determined.

3) Acidity/Alkalinity (pH)

pH is a measure of the acidity or alkalinity of water. The pH scale ranges from 1 to 14, if pH 1 to 7 is acid, 7 to 14 is alkaline and pH 7.0 is neutral. The normal range for irrigation water is from pH 6.5 to pH 8.0 where crops have done well in this range.

Table 3.39 presents classification of water quality in different scores for each quality level using guidelines of Arnold et al. (2007) for interpretation of irrigation water quality.

Table 3.39 Classification of Water Quality for Irrigation Water

Electrical Conductivity (EC) (dS/m)	TDS (ppm)	pH	Quality	Score
< 0.25	<175	<6.5	Excellent	5
0.25-0.75	175-525	6.5-6.8	Good	4
0.75-2.00	525-1400	6.8-7.0	Permission	3
2.00-3.00	1400-2100	7.0-8.0	Doubtful	2
>3.00	>2100	>8.0	Unsuitable	1

Source: Arnold et al. (2007)

4) Dissolved oxygen (DO)

Dissolved Oxygen (DO) indicated the amount of oxygen dissolved in a body of water. In this study DO was classified into four classes such as a much deteriorated, deteriorated, fair, and good. Table 3.40 presents the classification of dissolved oxygen (DO) using the guidelines of Pollution Control Department (PCD, 2007) to interpret DO factor and make a score for each quality level.

Table 3.40 Classification of Dissolved Oxygen (DO) Quality

(Dissolved Oxygen) (mg/l)	Quality	Score
<2	Very deteriorated	1
2-4	Deteriorated	2
4-6	Fair	3
>6	Good	4

Source: PCD (2007)

The values and score of irrigation water at KPP in wet season and dry season are shown in Table 3.41 and Table 3.42. The values of water quality parameters are illustrated in Figure B-23 and Figure B-24. Ec, TDS and DO of irrigation water quality were very constant. For Ec and TDS of irrigation water were excellent, and DO of irrigation water was good. The pH of irrigation water fluctuate but within the permitted standard of RID.

Table 3.41 Parameters and Score of Irrigation Water in KPP (Wet Season)

Zone	Parameters of Irrigation Water							
	pH	Score	EC (dS/m)	Score	TDS(mg/l)	Score	DO(mg/l)	Score
1	7.29	2	0.23	5	114.33	5	6.97	4
2	7.34	2	0.23	5	111.28	5	6.70	4
3	7.81	2	0.23	5	109.95	5	6.73	4
4	7.39	2	0.23	5	111.25	5	6.73	4
5	7.80	2	0.23	5	109.28	5	6.79	4
6	7.24	2	0.23	5	108.58	5	7.13	4
7	7.75	2	0.23	5	109.20	5	6.85	4
8	7.51	2	0.22	5	107.77	5	7.20	4
9	7.66	2	0.23	5	109.60	5	7.18	4
10	7.22	2	0.22	5	111.83	5	7.47	4
11	7.06	2	0.22	5	107.09	5	7.22	4
12	6.97	3	0.23	5	108.27	5	7.20	4
13	7.02	2	0.22	5	108.53	5	7.50	4
14	6.57	4	0.22	5	109.70	5	7.07	4
15	6.57	4	0.23	5	109.03	5	7.23	4
16	6.51	4	0.23	5	109.85	5	7.15	4
17	6.99	3	0.23	5	112.05	5	7.47	4
18	7.02	2	0.23	5	109.93	5	7.17	4
19	6.78	4	0.23	5	115.63	5	7.23	4
20	6.95	3	0.23	5	109.63	5	7.12	4
21	7.19	2	0.24	5	117.60	5	6.87	4
22	6.80	4	0.22	5	114.48	5	7.32	4
23	6.80	3	0.23	5	114.18	5	7.31	4
24	7.11	2	0.22	5	107.13	5	7.18	4
25	7.22	2	0.22	5	108.13	5	7.24	4
26	7.21	2	0.24	5	107.40	5	7.02	4
27	7.48	2	0.22	5	108.60	5	7.28	4

Table 3.42 Parameters and Score of Irrigation Water in KPP (Dry Season)

Zone	Parameters of Irrigation Water							
	pH	Score	EC (dS/m)	Score	TDS(mg/l)	Score	DO(mg/l)	Score
1	7.89	2	0.21	5	92.25	5	7.15	4
2	7.90	2	0.19	5	91.92	5	7.96	4
3	8.10	1	0.19	5	91.63	5	7.91	4
4	7.85	2	0.19	5	92.05	5	8.00	4
5	8.04	1	0.20	5	94.58	5	7.21	4
6	8.05	1	0.20	5	96.22	5	7.28	4
7	7.81	2	0.19	5	93.00	5	8.08	4
8	8.01	1	0.19	5	90.95	5	7.85	4
9	8.05	1	0.19	5	91.00	5	7.34	4
10	7.17	2	0.18	5	87.75	5	7.61	4
11	7.95	2	0.19	5	91.81	5	7.67	4
12	7.43	2	0.18	5	88.57	5	7.49	4
13	7.89	2	0.19	5	90.58	5	7.66	4
14	6.69	4	0.18	5	87.55	5	7.73	4
15	7.75	2	0.21	5	98.40	5	7.78	4
16	7.71	2	0.18	5	86.60	5	7.74	4
17	7.29	2	0.19	5	92.15	5	7.83	4
18	7.07	2	0.18	5	87.35	5	7.71	4
19	6.92	3	0.18	5	85.90	5	7.45	4
20	7.07	2	0.19	5	90.00	5	7.27	4
21	7.03	2	0.19	5	91.10	5	6.98	4
22	6.91	3	0.18	5	88.28	5	7.31	4
23	6.83	3	0.26	4	95.75	5	7.41	4
24	7.93	2	0.19	5	88.43	5	7.91	4
25	8.00	2	0.19	5	91.33	5	7.68	4
26	7.98	2	0.19	5	90.38	5	7.28	4
27	8.03	1	0.19	5	91.70	5	7.40	4

The values and score of irrigation water PPP in wet and dry season are shown in Table 3.43 and Table 3.44. The table shows that all parameter values are higher than the irrigation water quality standard for agriculture except the DO value at Bangplama regulator (station 22) and Drainage canal Suphan 3-5R (Station 19) as shown in Table A-3 and Table A-4. Bangplama regulator is the last regulator control flow before diversion to Tha Chin River.

The values of water quality parameters are illustrated in Figure B-25 and Figure B-26. The Ec, TDS and DO of irrigation water quality were very constant. The Ec and TDS of irrigation water were excellent, DO of irrigation water was good, whereas pH irrigation water fluctuate but within the permitted standard of RID as shown in Table A-5. The score of irrigation water at PPP was similar to the score on irrigation water at KPP.

Table 3.43 Score of Irrigation Water Quality Parameters for PPP in Wet season

Zone	Parameters of Irrigation Water Quality							
	pH	Score	EC (dS/m)	Score	TDS(mg/l)	Score	DO(mg/l)	Score
1	7.29	2	0.23	5	114.33	5	6.97	4
2	7.34	2	0.23	5	111.28	5	6.70	4
3	7.81	2	0.23	5	109.95	5	6.73	4
4	7.39	2	0.23	5	111.25	5	6.73	4
5	7.80	2	0.23	5	109.28	5	6.79	4
6	7.24	2	0.23	5	108.58	5	7.13	4
7	7.75	2	0.23	5	109.20	5	6.85	4
8	7.51	2	0.22	5	107.77	5	7.20	4
9	7.66	2	0.23	5	109.60	5	7.18	4
10	7.22	2	0.22	5	111.83	5	7.47	4
11	7.06	2	0.22	5	107.09	5	7.22	4

Table 3.44 Score of Irrigation Water Quality Parameters for PPP in Dry season

Zone	Parameters of Irrigation Water Quality							
	pH	Score	EC (dS/m)	Score	TDS(mg/l)	Score	DO(mg/l)	Score
1	7.89	2	0.21	5	92.25	5	7.15	4
2	7.90	2	0.19	5	91.92	5	7.96	4
3	8.10	1	0.19	5	91.63	5	7.91	4
4	7.85	2	0.19	5	92.05	5	8.00	4
5	8.04	1	0.20	5	94.58	5	7.21	4
6	8.05	1	0.20	5	96.22	5	7.28	4
7	7.81	2	0.19	5	93.00	5	8.08	4
8	8.01	1	0.19	5	90.95	5	7.85	4
9	8.05	1	0.19	5	91.00	5	7.34	4
10	7.17	2	0.18	5	87.75	5	7.61	4
11	7.95	2	0.19	5	91.81	5	7.67	4

3.4.3.3 Drained water quality

Average parameter values were computed using weekly data starting from January to December 2007. These values were distributed into wet and dry season. All average parameter values of two projects were higher than the water quality standard for drained water as given in Table A-18. The average parameters value of water quality of KPP and PPP are shown in Table A-14 to A-15 and Table A-16 to A-17 respectively.

3.4.3.4 Perception of drained water quality

Perception of drained water quality means the perception of farmer on the quality of used water for agriculture with regards to the drainage of water quality flow from the field. The awareness of farmers on water drainage quality are classified into five levels i.e. 1=worst, 2=bad, 3=undecided, 4=good and 5=very good. The perception of drained water quality of farmers in KPP and PPP are shown in Table D-3 and D-7 respectively. The results found that the farmers in the KPP are concerned on the quality of used water than the farmers in the PPP.

3.4.3.5 Perception of soil quality

Perception of soil quality means the perception of farmer on the soil conservation and fertilizer application. The farmers' awareness to soil quality is classified into five levels i.e. 1= worst, 2=bad, 3=undecided, 4=good and 5=very good. The perception of soil quality of farmers in KPP and PPP are shown in Table D-3 and D-7 respectively. The results found that the farmers in the KPP have more concern on soil quality than the farmers in the PPP.

3.4.3.6 Crop residue treatment method

Type of crop residue treatment is an indicator to check the crop residue treatment after farmers' harvest. It is classified into four groups i.e. 1=mainly for burning, 2=mainly to return to the soil, 3=mainly for forage and 4=others. The type of crop residue treatment of KPP and PPP are shown in Table D-3 and D-7 respectively. The results indicated that the crop residue treatment that returns to the soil was found in KPP whereas burning was found in PPP.

3.4.4 Institutional category

The questionnaires were used to determine the farmer's degree of satisfaction on irrigation water delivery. Details such as the degree of satisfaction on the adequacy of water distribution to individual farms, matching of farm operations with RID water delivery, reliability of continuous flow during irrigation period, degree of satisfaction on institutional organization and information about the farmer's willingness to pay for their irrigation water were also included in the questionnaires. A five-point Likert scale was used for the optimization scale. Each item in this scale ranged from 1 (strongly disagree) to 5 (strongly agree). Reliability of questionnaires was tested using Cronbach's alpha coefficient method (Pallant, 2005). Additional information about the institutional indicators used in this study is described below:

3.4.4.1 Manpower (number of staff and work load of staff)

Work load is the ratio of number of staff (full time equivalent) per responsible irrigated area. It defines the ability of the RID staff (zone man, gate tender and canal keeper) to take care of the irrigated area.

Each zone has only one zoneman responsible for the irrigated area apart from the gate tender who is responsible gate regulator and canal operator or canal keeper who is responsible canal. Table 3.45 presents work load of staff, the work load in zone 7 is the highest and the lowest at zone 11. The average of work load in KPP is 0.0030 person/hectare.

Table 3.45 Work Load of Staff in KPP

Zone	No. of Staff	Irrigated Area (ha)	Work Load (person / ha)
1	5	802	0.0062
2	4	1,027	0.0039
3	4	1,544	0.0026
4	5	1,680	0.0030
5	4	1,566	0.0026
6	4	1,232	0.0032
7	8	1,109	0.0072
8	5	1,440	0.0035
9	3	772	0.0039
10	8	2,147	0.0037
11	3	3,099	0.0010
12	7	2,245	0.0031
13	5	1,654	0.0030
14	3	819	0.0037
15	5	1,723	0.0029
16	3	1,192	0.0025
17	3	1,126	0.0027
18	3	1,313	0.0023
19	3	2,215	0.0014
20	3	1,180	0.0025
21	4	1,479	0.0027
22	2	1,853	0.0011
23	4	1,218	0.0033
24	4	2,178	0.0018
25	5	1,962	0.0025
26	2	1,300	0.0015
27	2	572	0.0035
Avg.	4	1,498	0.0030

Table 3.46 presents the work load of staff in PPP. The work load in zone 2 and zone 3 are the highest and the lowest at zone 10. The average work load in PPP is 0.00068 (person/ hectare).

Table 3.46 Work Load of Staff in PPP

Zone	No. of Staff	Irrigated Area (ha)	Work Load (person / ha)
1	3	1,213	0.0025
2	8	2,070	0.0039
3	2	2,058	0.0010
4	2	1,078	0.0019
5	3	2,004	0.0015
6	1	1,538	0.0007
7	2	1,751	0.0011
8	5	1,564	0.0032
9	4	1,884	0.0021
10	1	994	0.0010
11	1	1,096	0.0009
Avg.	3	1,568	0.0019

3.4.4.2 Degree of satisfaction of farmer on water delivery

Questionnaires in the form of RID were designed to interview farmers to get information about the degree of satisfaction on irrigation water delivery. Tables D-4 and D-8 show the degree of satisfaction on these processes for KPP and PPP. The processes of irrigation water delivery are as follows;

- 1) cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season
- 2) planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG
- 3) listen to the opinion of WUG listening RID staffs
- 4) announcement of the irrigation schedule to all WUG
- 5) accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution

3.4.4.3 Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution

Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution is the satisfaction degree of farmers on adequacy of amount of water distribution to individual farms during the irrigation season. This indicator indicates that how water is delivered adequately and equitably during the period and what is the satisfaction degree of farmers receiving an equivalent share of water, in accordance to their actual areas. The results indicated that satisfaction degree of farmer on the adequacy of amount of water distribution of farmers from KPP and PPP was moderately satisfied as shown in Table D-4 and D-8 respectively.

3.4.4.4 Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery

Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery means satisfaction degree of farmers on the match between farm operations and water delivery from KPP. Irrigation scheduling helps in conserving water and making decisions as to the timing and quantity of water supply commensurate with crop needs. The results indicated that satisfaction degree of farmers on the match between farm operations and water delivery from KPP and PPP were leveled at high satisfied as shown in Table D-4 and D-8 respectively.

3.4.4.5 Reliability of continuous flow

Reliability of continuous flow is satisfaction degree of farmer on the reliability of continuous flow during the irrigation period. The reliability here means adequacy of water to the crop diverted at the appropriate time. Furthermore, it should be possible for each farmer to know in advance when and how much water each of them can divert to their plots without the constraints of time and the diverted amount of water. The results indicated that satisfaction degree of farmer on the reliability of continuous flow during the irrigation period of farmers from KPP and PPP were on a level of high satisfaction as shown in Table D-4 and D-8 respectively.

3.4.4.6 Satisfaction on water delivery planning process

Satisfaction on water delivery planning process indicates the satisfaction degree of farmers on the process of water delivery planning involving cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season, planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG, meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement, listen to the opinion of WUG listening RID staffs, announcement of the irrigation schedule to all WUG

and accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution. The results indicated that satisfaction level on water delivery planning process in KPP and PPP were moderately satisfied as shown in Table D-4 and D-8 respectively.

3.4.4.7 Willingness to pay

Willingness to pay means the willingness of farmer to pay for irrigation water fee. This indicator can be used to explain their attitude towards value of water and maintenance expense. Moreover, fee collection rate was not concern in there. However, farmers in the KPP and PPP have never paid for any irrigation service except in zone 9 of KPP where farmers pay an irrigation fee of 50 Baht/rai/household. The results indicated that there was higher level of willingness to pay in KPP than in PPP as shown in Table D-4 and D-8 respectively. Based on survey, farmers are willing to pay for irrigation fee at average of 25 and 20 Baht/rai/year for KPP and PPP respectively.

3.4.4.8 Communication between farmer and RID staff

Communication methods explain how farmers communicate with RID staff for getting the information (as with startup and closure of the operation system, meeting of WUA and training). These were categorized into five classes i.e. 1=telephone, 2=letter, 3=WUA, 4=personal and 5=other (specify). The result indicated that the information reach farmers by WUA in KPP whereas communication through telephone was more popular in PPP as shown in Table D-4 and D-8 respectively.

3.5 Identification of Factors and Indicators Using PCA

3.5.1 Using PCA approach

There are three main steps using the principal component analysis approach as follows:

Step 1 is the assessment of the suitability of the data for factor analysis. There are two main issues to consider in determining whether a particular data set is suitable for factor analysis: sample size and the strength of the relationship among the variables. Two statistical measures were generated by SPSS to help assess the factorability of the data namely; Bartlett's test of sphericity (Bartlett, 1954) and the Kaiser Mayer Olkin (KMO) measure of sampling adequacy (Kaiser, 1974). The Bartlett's test of sphericity should be significant ($p < 0.05$) for the factor analysis to be considered appropriate. KMO should be greater than 0.5 that is recommendation accepting value then the result of PCA can be considered acceptable. Furthermore, KMO values between 0.5 - 0.7 are mediocre, KMO values between 0.7 - 0.8 are good, KMO values between 0.8-0.9 are great and values above 0.9 are superb (Field, 2005). Inspection of the correlation matrix for evidence of coefficients greater than 0.3, if few correlation above this level are found, then factor analysis may not be appropriate (Pallant, 2005).

Step 2 is factor extraction using principal component analysis approach. Tabachnick and Fidell (2001) recommend Kaiser's criterion techniques to assist in the decision concerning the number of factors to be retained. Factors with an eigenvalue of 1.0 or more are retained for further investigation.

Step 3 is factor rotation and interpretation. The most commonly used orthogonal approach is the varimax method (Kaiser, 1958) which attempts to minimize the number of variables that have high loadings on each factor.

3.5.2 Determination of dominant factors affecting irrigation system

In this study, Principal component analysis (PCA) may help in identifying the factors presenting the most important variability in the sample, and then, explaining the most part of the total variability which represent physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental parameters. The analysis involved a sequence of logical steps, starting with the initial selection of factors to the determination of key factors that is best represented from the physical, socio-economic, institutional, and environmental parameters. The sequences of main steps are as follows:

- 1) Selection of a set of physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental indicators for the study area are shown in Table 3.3.
- 2) T-test was used to test normality of data distribution and Cronbach's alpha was used to test the reliability of questionnaire. Moreover, bivariate analysis was used to test the correlation of data (for more details see Table E-5 to E-8).
- 3) PCA was used to find out the principal components (PCs) as the best representative factors or indicators (key factors). It will be assumed that PCs with high variance (eigenvalues) best represent system indicators. Therefore, only PCs with eigenvalues more than 1 are used for further analysis (Pallant, 2005). Eigenvalues are the amount of variance explained by each factor, in this case "physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental indicators/attributes".

PCs were then used to group the initially identified factors into statistical factors based on their correlation structure. The correlation structure was analysed using bivariate analysis. Each variable (i.e. infrastructure and socio-economic attribute) in the PCs received a weight or factor loading (eigenvectors) that represented its contribution to the PCs. Retained variables which have high factor loading for each selected PCs were then identified. As suggested by Andrews et al. (2002), only the highly weighted variables from each PCs were retained in the data set. Highly weighted variables were defined as those within 10% of the highest factor loading. When more than one variable was retained within PCs, their correlation significance will be observed. If the weighted variables were not correlated (i.e., $r < 0.60$), then each will be considered important and will be retained in the PCs. If the variables were significantly correlated, one of the variables can be considered redundant and; therefore, eliminated from the PC. Among the significantly correlated variables within a PCs, the variable with the highest sum of correlation coefficients will be chosen for the PCs (Andrews et al., 2002). The selected variables are then defined as the key factors affecting irrigation system.

3.5.3 Determination of irrigation sustainability index (ISI)

- 1) To select the dominant indicators, principal component analysis (PCA) was used to identify irrigation sustainability indicators based on sustainability indicators selected as shown in Table 3.4.

- 2) T-test was used to test for the normality of data distribution and Cronbach's alpha was used to test the reliability of the questionnaire (for more details see Table E-5 to E-8).
- 3) PCA was used to find out the principal components (PCs) as the best representative indicators or key indicators.

3.5.4 Developing irrigation sustainability index (ISI)

To develop the irrigation sustainability index (ISI), principal components (PCs) for a data set are defined as linear combinations of the variables that account for maximum variance within the set. ISI was then developed using the score of key indicators which were obtained earlier by PCA and combined linearly after multiplying with respective weights of PCs. According to Andrews et al. (2002) modified soil quality index (SQI) formula. Halim et al. (2006) constructed the erosion hazard index (EHI) equation based on (SQI). The ISI formula was also constructed as follows:

$$ISI = \sum_{i=1}^n W_i * Y_{(x)i} \quad (3.5)$$

Where

W = The PC weighting factor
Y = the score of key indicator
X = Key indicator

The three steps are;

- 1) The PC weighting factor (W) is the weight of each PC which determined by the percentage of variance in the PC divided by the total percentage of variance of all PCs.
- 2) Scaling, Scoring and conversion of key indicators into a 0 to 1 scale. To transform the measured indicator values into performance based scored using the modified two equations proposed by Diack and Stott (2001) cited in Halim et al. (2006), the equations were:

$$Y = (z-s)/(1.1t-s) \text{ for "more is better contribution for irrigation sustainability"} \quad (3.6)$$

$$Y = 1 - ((z-s)/1.1t-s)) \text{ for "less is better contribution for irrigation sustainability"} \quad (3.7)$$

Where

Y = Score of key indicator converted into 0 to 1 scale value, z = the value of key indicator, s = the lowest possible value of key indicator (i.e. s = 0), t = the highest value for that key indicator

- 3) Calculation of irrigation sustainability index (ISI) (Eq.3.5) for all zones.
- 4) Classification of irrigation sustainability index into five classes i.e. very high, high, moderate, low, and very low using class interval (equal) approach. The higher index scores mean better irrigation sustainability area.

3.5.5 Generating irrigation sustainability index map

The GIS technique was used to create irrigation sustainability map to visualize the locations of the areas that have certain level of irrigation sustainability.

Chapter 4

Results and Discussions

4.1 Key Factors Affecting Irrigation System

Principal component analysis (PCA) is used to find out the dominant factor affecting irrigation system. Principal components (PCs) are modeled into a linear function of all the observed variables which the first component account for the highest possible share of the observed variance and the one with the next highest variance is the second component. Therefore, only the principal component which have a high factor loading (eigenvalue ≥ 1) were examined. Component loadings are used to measure correlation between variables and the components. Loading close to ± 1 indicates that a strong correlation between a variable and the component while loading close to zero indicates a weak correlation. According to Singh et al. (2007), those variables exhibiting a rotated absolute loading value greater than 0.75 are strongly loaded on a component.

In this principal component, only highly weighted variables are retained from each principal component. When more than one variable is retained within a principal component, their linear correlations are calculated to determine whether the variable can be considered redundant and, therefore, eliminate from the components. If they are correlated, then each variable is considered as important factor and is retained in the component. The identified variables are defined as factors affecting irrigation.

4.1.1 Factors affecting irrigation system at KPP in wet season

There are 26 variables used in the analysis as shown in Table 4.1. These variables are 5, 8, 2 and 11 variables of physical, socio economic, environmental and institutional groups. Using factor data reduction in the SPSS software and considering the criteria of (Bartlett's test of sphericity ($p < 0.05$) and sampling adequacy value ($KMO \geq 0.5$) from the result.

Only one variable which has high factor loading within the PC is selected as the representative of the group. The result of PCA for KPP in wet season and their factors loading corresponding to the PCs are shown in Table 4.2.

The components are rotated with varimax method and PCA result indicated that there are five principal components (PCs) with the acceptable value (eigenvalue ≥ 1.3 , $KMO = 0.703$ and $p < 0.0001$) and with an overall cumulative variance of about 73.87 %. The sequences of the selected PCs and their weights of KPP in wet season are shown in Table 4.3.

Table 4.1 The Variables Used for PCA in KPP in Wet Season

Variables	Initial	Extraction
Topography (elevation)	1	0.75
Flow ratio_wet	1	0.64
Field application ratio_wet	1	0.71
Ditch condition (clean/smooth)	1	0.86
Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)	1	0.85
Household member	1	0.52
Age structure	1	0.85
Experience of farmer (year)	1	0.84
Land tenure	1	0.67
Production cost_wet	1	0.97
Farm income_wet	1	0.93
B/C_wet	1	0.68
Water user conflict occurrence	1	0.55
Soil property_(pH)	1	0.64
Irrigation water quality_(pH)_wet	1	0.73
Number of staff	1	0.73
Work load of staff	1	0.70
Satisfaction on cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season	1	0.67
Satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG	1	0.76
Satisfaction on meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement	1	0.66
Satisfaction on listen to the opinion of WUG listening by RID staffs	1	0.60
Satisfaction on announcement of the irrigation schedule to all WUG	1	0.45
Satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution	1	0.61
Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	1	0.57
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	1	0.54
Reliability of continuous flow	1	0.70

Table 4.2 Result of PCA for KPP in Wet Season

Variables	Components					Communalities
	1	2	3	4	5	
Topography (elevation)	-0.488		0.691			0.73
Ditch condition (clean/smooth)		0.153		<u>0.918</u>		0.87
Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)				<u>0.921</u>		0.86
Age structure					<u>0.913</u>	0.84
Experience of farmer (year)					<u>0.916</u>	0.85
Number of staff			<u>0.805</u>			0.66
Work load of staff		-0.134	<u>0.819</u>			0.70
Satisfaction on cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season	<u>0.879</u>					0.78
Satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG	<u>0.887</u>	0.160				0.82
Satisfaction on meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement	<u>0.822</u>	0.202	-0.184			0.75
Satisfaction on RID staffs listen to the opinion of WUG listening by RID staffs	0.457	0.633		0.123		0.63
Satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution		0.685	-0.121	0.211		0.54
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	0.177	<u>0.734</u>				0.58
Reliability of continuous flow		<u>0.853</u>				0.74

Note: Loading values less than 0.10 are ignored

Factor loadings which are underlined are considered highly weighted (key factor)

Table 4.3 Principal Components (PCs) for KPP in Wet Season

PCs	Eigenvalue	Variance (%)	Cumulative of Variance (%)	Weight*	MDS- Variables
1	2.738	19.559	19.559	0.265	Satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG
2	2.265	16.176	35.736	0.219	Reliability of continuous flow
3	1.858	13.269	49.005	0.180	Workload of staff
4	1.786	12.756	61.761	0.173	Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)
5	1.696	12.111	73.872	0.164	Experience of farmer (year)

Note : Weight* = % of variance of PCs / % of total variance

All of these key factors have positive effect on the irrigation system. There are one, one and three variables from physical factor (drainage ditch condition), socio economic factor (experience of farmer) and institutional factor (satisfaction on planning water delivery schedule between RID staffs and WUG, reliability of continuous flow and workload of staff), respectively. The strength, effect and interrelationship of each factor are discussed in the following paragraph.

The first factor which influences the irrigation system is the degree of satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staff and WUG. It has a highest variance 19.56 % of total variance compared to the other factors as presented in Table 4.3. This factor explains that Kamphaengsaen project has the pre-season crop planning process. The amount of water use is estimated by the RID staff using area of crop and type of crop which is surveyed by the water user group. Water availability, actual crop area and rainfall are considered in planning and weekly scheduling of irrigation. Hence, schedule planning of the water delivery positively affects the irrigation system and indicated an important factor.

The second factor which influences the irrigation system is the reliability of continuous flow during the irrigation period. This factor has 16.18 % of total variance. Here term reliability means adequacy of water diverted to the crop at an appropriate time. Furthermore, it should be possible for each farmer to know in advance when and how much water can be diverted to their plots without time constraint and the amount diverted. However, there is no rule and regulation to punish the farmer who breaks these agreements. The upstream farmers take the advantage of the upstream location by ignoring gate operation and farming plan. The degree of satisfaction on reliability of continuous flow during the irrigation season is considered to have positive influence on irrigation system management.

The third factor is the work load of RID staff. It has 13.27 % total variance from the five key factors. It defines the ability of manpower that is responsible for operation and maintenance of irrigated area in 27 zones. The RID staff in this study are operation and maintenance staffs for example; zoneman in each zone with an approximated area of 1,498 hectares, gate tender and canal tender for each zone. The zoneman is responsible for water control and for liaison with irrigators. However, the numbers of staffs are not uniform throughout the 27 zones. The work load of RID staff hence affects the operation and maintenance of irrigation system in each zone. According to Loof et al. (1999), the number of staff are not uniform throughout the sub-system. This has an important impact on the problems of decision making in regard to water management, because the staff ratios are not adequate for the proper accomplishment of management information tasks such as record-keeping and conversion of water levels to discharges.

The satisfaction on drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth) is the fourth factor that influences the irrigation system in KPP which is entirely based on open channel drainage by gravity. It shows 12.76 % of total variance. The drainage system is under maintenance of KPP. Due to the flat topography, some zones in KPP water was pump out of the field to the drainage system during wet season. Moreover, some areas have no drainage way because of newly constructed soil blocking the old drainage way as in zone 7 and 8.

The fifth factor is experience of farmers. It explains 12.11 % of total variance among the variance of five key factors. The farmers in KPP have experiences less than 15 years, 16-

25 years, 26-35 years, 36-45 years and greater than 45 years contributed to 24.5 %, 31.8 %, 25.3 %, 12.5 % and 5.9 % respectively. However, this factor shows that farmers having high experience know when to harvest and fertilize, how much to fertilize and how to take care of the crops planted compared to the farmers having low experience who plant their crops by trial and error methods. For example, high experience farmers know the harvesting time of rice by touching the ear of the paddy and their experiences bring good price due to the appropriate harvesting time.

4.1.2 Factors affecting irrigation system at KPP in dry season

There are 26 variables using in the analysis as shown in Table 4.4. These variables are 5, 8, 2 and 11 variables of physical, socio economic, environmental and institutional groups.

Table 4.4 The Variables Used for PCA in KPP in Dry Season

Variables	Initial	Extraction
Topography (elevation)	1	0.73
Flow ratio_dry	1	0.72
Field application ratio_dry	1	0.79
Ditch condition (clean/smooth)	1	0.85
Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)	1	0.86
Household member	1	0.51
Age structure	1	0.81
Experience of farmer (year)	1	0.83
Land tenure	1	0.55
Production cost_dry	1	0.97
Farm income_dry	1	0.94
B/C_dry	1	0.65
Water user conflict occurrence	1	0.57
Soil property_(pH)	1	0.77
Irrigation water quality_(pH)_dry	1	0.66
Number of staff	1	0.68
Work load of staff	1	0.74
Satisfaction on cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season	1	0.71
Satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG	1	0.77
Satisfaction on meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement	1	0.65
Satisfaction on listen to the opinion of WUG listening by RID staffs	1	0.61
Satisfaction on announcement of the irrigation schedule to all WUG	1	0.55
Satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution	1	0.64
Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	1	0.67
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	1	0.51
Reliability of continuous flow	1	0.77

Only one variable which has high factor loading within the PC is selected as the representative of the group. The result of PCA for KPP in dry season and their factor loading corresponding to the PCs are shown in Table 4.5.

Table 4.5 Result of PCA for KPP in Dry Season

Variables	Components					Communalities
	1	2	3	4	5	
Topography (elevation)	-0.488		0.691			0.73
Ditch condition (clean/smooth)		0.153		<u>0.918</u>		0.87
Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)				<u>0.921</u>		0.86
Age structure					<u>0.913</u>	0.84
Experience of farmer (year)					<u>0.916</u>	0.85
Numer of RID staff			<u>0.805</u>			0.66
Work load of staff		-0.134	<u>0.819</u>			0.70
Satisfaction on cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season	<u>0.879</u>					0.78
Satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG	<u>0.887</u>	0.160				0.82
Satisfaction on meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement	<u>0.822</u>	0.202	-0.184			0.75
Satisfaction on listen to the opinion of WUG listening by RID staffs	0.457	0.633		0.123		0.63
Satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution		0.685	-0.121	0.211		0.54
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	0.177	<u>0.734</u>				0.58
Reliability of continuous flow		<u>0.853</u>				0.74

Note: Loading values less than 0.10 are ignored

: Factor loadings which are underlined are considered highly weighted (key factor)

The components are rotated with varimax method and PCA result indicates that there are five principal components (PCs) with the acceptable value (eigenvalue ≥ 1.3 , KMO=0.703 and $p < 0.0001$) and with an overall cumulative variance of about 73.87 %. The sequences of the selected PCs and their weights of KPP in wet season are shown in Table 4.6.

Table 4.6 Principal Components (PCs) for KPP in Dry Season

PCs	Eigenvalue	Variance (%)	Cumulative of Variance (%)	Weight*	MDS- Variables
1	2.738	19.559	19.559	0.265	Satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG
2	2.265	16.176	35.736	0.219	Reliability of continuous flow
3	1.858	13.269	49.005	0.180	Workload of staff
4	1.786	12.756	61.761	0.173	Ditch condition (clean/smooth)
5	1.696	12.111	73.872	0.164	Experience of farmer (year)

Note : Weight* = % of variance of PCs / % of total variance

The result indicated that the factors are not different in wet and dry season. In dry season, the fourth factor explains degree of satisfaction on ditch condition (clean/smooth) instead of drainage ditch condition that influences irrigation system in KPP, the others factors are similar with wet season. It explains 12.76 % of total variance. Kamphaengsaen project is responsible for the maintenance of the primary and secondary levels. Farmers are expected to take over the tertiary level. Ditch is essential to preserve access flow to their plots. Therefore, water user leader makes an appointment to maintain or repair ditch before starting of irrigation season in dry season. Cleaning and grass cutting are takes to be undertaken annually, while dredging is done according to necessary.

There are one, one and three variables from physical, socio economic and institutional factor, respectively as shown in table 4.6. These five factors are the key factors with positive effect on irrigation system. This can be used for the different zone boundaries.

4.1.3 Factors affecting irrigation system at PPP in wet season

There are 26 variables using in the analysis as shown in Table 4.7. These variables are 5, 8, 2 and 11 of physical, socio economic, environmental and institutional groups. Using factor data reduction in the SPSS software and considering the criteria of Bartlett's test of sphericity ($p < 0.05$) and sampling adequacy value ($KMO \geq 0.5$) from the result.

Table 4.7 The Variables Used for PCA in PPP in Wet Season

Variables	Initial	Extraction
Topography (elevation)	1	0.70
Flow ratio_wet	1	0.83
Field application ratio_wet	1	0.95
Ditch condition (clean/smooth)	1	0.72
Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)	1	0.82
Household member	1	0.42
Age structure	1	0.79
Experience of farmer (year)	1	0.76
Land tenure	1	0.56
Production cost_wet	1	0.89
Farm income_wet	1	0.87
B/C_wet	1	0.90
Water user conflict occurrence	1	0.57
Soil property_(pH)	1	0.79
Irrigation water quality_(pH)_wet	1	0.64
Number of staff	1	0.97
Work load of staff	1	0.92
Satisfaction on cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season	1	0.76
Satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG	1	0.79
Satisfaction on meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement	1	0.67
Satisfaction on listen to the opinion of WUG listening by RID staffs	1	0.66
Satisfaction on announcement of the irrigation schedule to all WUG	1	0.48
Satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution	1	0.67
Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	1	0.62
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	1	0.56
Reliability of continuous flow	1	0.64

Only one variable which has high factor loading within the PC is selected as the representative of the group. The variable considered in the PCA and their factor loading corresponding to the PCs are shown in Table 4.8. However, since coefficient correlations between the highly weighted variables are significant, only the factor with highest correlation with the PCs was selected as representative of the group, and this is consistent with Andrew et al. (2002) which used PCA for soil quality assessment and Halim et al. (2006) used PCA for soil erosion hazard assessment, moreover; Singh et al. (2007) also used PCA to evaluate water quality. The PCA result of PPP in wet season and their factor loading corresponding to the PCs are shown in Table 4.8.

Table 4.8 Result of PCA for PPP in Wet Season

Variables	Components					Communalities
	1	2	3	4	5	
Flow ratio_wet	0.761	-0.168	-0.129			0.63
Field application ratio_wet	<u>0.913</u>	-0.241				0.89
Ditch condition (clean/smooth)				<u>0.896</u>		0.81
Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)				<u>0.902</u>		0.83
Age structure	-0.100				<u>0.893</u>	0.81
Experience of farmer (year)	0.125				<u>0.900</u>	0.83
Production cost_wet		0.404				0.17
Soil property_(pH)	-0.835					0.71
Number of staff	<u>0.968</u>		0.132			0.96
Work load of staff	<u>0.866</u>	0.129	0.290			0.86
Satisfaction on cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season		<u>0.900</u>	0.103			0.83
Satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG		<u>0.854</u>	0.197		0.101	0.78
Satisfaction on meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement		0.801				0.65
Satisfaction on listen to the opinion of WUG listening by RID staffs		0.449	0.629			0.60
Satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution		-0.117	<u>0.812</u>	-0.128		0.70
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	0.142	0.204	0.680	0.239		0.58
Reliability of continuous flow			0.691	-0.360		0.62

Note: Loading values less than 0.10 are ignored

Factor loadings which are underlined are considered highly weighted (key factor)

The components are rotated with varimax method and PCA result indicated that there are five principal components (PCs) with the acceptable value (eigenvalue \geq 1.2, KMO=0.661 and $p<0.0001$) and with an overall cumulative variance of about 72.14 %. The sequences of the selected PCs and their weights of PPP in wet season are shown in Table 4.9.

Table 4.9 Principal Components (PCs) for PPP in Wet Season

PCs	Eigenvalue	Variance (%)	Cumulative of Variance (%)	Weight*	MDS- Variables
1	4.034	23.729	23.729	0.329	Number of staff
2	3.166	18.623	42.352	0.258	Satisfaction on cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season
3	2.074	12.200	54.551	0.169	Satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution
4	1.587	9.335	63.887	0.129	Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)
5	1.403	8.256	72.142	0.114	Experience of farmer (year)

Note : Weight* = % of variance of PCs / % of total variance

The contribution of key factors affecting irrigation system show physical factor (drainage ditch condition), socio-economic factor (experience of farmer and production cost) and institutional factor (satisfaction on survey cultivated areas of WUG before irrigation season and satisfaction on accountability on timeliness and fairness of water distribution) respectively. These five factors are component key factors which have positive effect on irrigation system except production cost. The strength effect and interrelationship of each factor are discussed in following paragraph.

The first factor is number of staff. It explains 23.73 % of total variance from the five key factors. It defines the ability of manpower that is responsible for operation and maintenance of irrigated area in 11 zones. The RID staff in this study means operation and maintenance staffs for example; zoneman in each zone with an approximated area of 1,568 hectares, gate tender and canal tender for each zone. The zoneman is responsible for water control and for liaison with irrigators. However, the numbers of staff are not uniform throughout the 11 zones. The number of staff hence effects the operation and maintenance of irrigation system in each zone. According to Loof et al. (1999), the numbers of staff are not uniform throughout the sub-system. This has an important impact on the problems of decision making in regard to water management, because the staff ratios are not adequate for the proper accomplishment of management information tasks such as record-keeping and conversion of water levels to discharges.

The second factor which influences irrigation system is the satisfaction on WUA leader who surveyed the crop area before the irrigation season. The indicator shows a variance 18.62 % with a positive loading. This factor can be explained that in PPP which has the pre seasonal crop planning process. The Chief of WUA surveys the crop area before irrigation season to estimate the amount of water used to prepare the pre-seasonal plan. If chief of WUA surveyed the crop area before the irrigation season, he can be estimated the amount of water requirement suitable for the crop. Hence, this factor truly affects the irrigation system.

The third factor is satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness in distribution system. It has 12.20 % of total variance with the positive loading. It deals with timeliness in term of water delivery to the farm and fairness in term of water distribution within the system. This factor however identifies transparency, fairness and timeliness of the

zoneman who is responsible for the irrigation service of each zone and positive affects the irrigation system.

The degree of satisfaction on drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth) is the fourth factor that influences irrigation system in Phophraya. It explains 9.33% of total variance. The drainage system is very important in wet season because PPP is the plain and low plain area which has also drainage system for flooding protection. Moreover, some zone in PPP such as zone 10 and zone 11 used drainage water for irrigated crop.

The fifth factor is experience of farmer. It explains 8.26% of total variance. In the Phophraya project found that the experience less than 15 years (28.95%), between 15-25 years (32.23 %), between 26-35 years (27.66%) , between 36-45 years (13.17%) and more than 45 years (5.52%). This factor shows that farmers having high experience know when to harvest and fertilize, how much fertilize intake and how to take care his crop planted. Farmers having low experience plant his crop with trial and error. For example the high experience farmer knows the harvesting time of rice with touching the ear of paddy. This experience brings good price because of appropriate relative humidity.

4.1.4 Factors affecting irrigation system at PPP in dry season

There are 26 variables using in the analysis as shown in Table 4.10. These variables are 5, 8, 2 and 11 variables of physical, socio economic, environmental and institutional groups.

Table 4.10 The Variables Used for PCA in PPP in Dry Season

Variables	Initial	Extraction
Topography (elevation)	1	0.70
Flow ratio_dry	1	0.75
Field application ratio_dry	1	0.90
Ditch condition (clean/smooth)	1	0.76
Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)	1	0.83
Household member	1	0.49
Age structure	1	0.77
Experience of farmer (year)	1	0.76
Land tenure	1	0.59
Production cost_dry	1	0.92
Farm income_dry	1	0.81
B/C_dry	1	0.87
Water user conflict occurrence	1	0.70
Soil property_(pH)	1	0.84
Number of staff	1	0.96
Work load of staff	1	0.91
Satisfaction on cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season	1	0.80
Satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG	1	0.78
Satisfaction on meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement	1	0.64
Satisfaction on listen to the opinion of WUG listening by RID staffs	1	0.61
announcement of the irrigation schedule to all WUG	1	0.49
Satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution	1	0.65
Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	1	0.69
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	1	0.56
Reliability of continuous flow	1	0.64

Only one variable which has high factor loading within the PC is selected as the representative of the group. The PCA results of PPP in dry season and their factor loading corresponding to the PCs are shown in Table 4.11.

Table 4.11 Result of PCA for PPP in Dry Season

Variables	Components						Communalities
	1	2	3	4	5	6	
Topography (elevation)	0.539	0.424	-0.387		-0.112		0.64
Flow ratio_dry	0.652		0.160	0.132	0.184	-0.288	0.58
Field application ratio_dry	<u>0.873</u>	-0.317					0.87
Ditch condition (clean/smooth)				<u>0.839</u>		0.136	0.73
Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)				0.835			0.72
Age structure	-0.113			0.251	0.210	<u>0.691</u>	0.60
Experience of farmer (year)	0.143			0.167	0.138	<u>0.688</u>	0.55
Land tenure			-0.423		0.537	0.241	0.54
Production cost_dry		0.149	-0.160		<u>-0.912</u>	0.221	0.93
Farm income_dry	-0.151	0.162	-0.152	-0.244	-0.277	0.660	0.64
B/C_dry				-0.174	0.735	0.340	0.69
Water user conflict occurrence	0.161	0.174	<u>-0.697</u>	-0.217			0.60
Soil property_(pH)	-0.893		0.158				0.83
Number of staff	<u>0.980</u>						0.96
Work load of staff	<u>0.943</u>		0.117				0.91
Satisfaction on cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season		<u>0.925</u>					0.86
Satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG		<u>0.893</u>					0.81
Satisfaction on meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement		0.806					0.68
Satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution	0.122		<u>0.764</u>	-0.207		0.137	0.66
Reliability of continuous flow	0.160	0.155	0.613	-0.435			0.62

Note: Loading values less than 0.10 are ignored

: Factor loadings which are underlined are considered highly weighted (key factor)

The components are rotated with varimax method and PCA results indicated that there are six principal components (PCs) with the acceptable value (eigenvalue \geq 1.3, KMO=0.565 and $p<0.0001$) and with an overall cumulative variance of about 72.18 %. The sequences of the selected PCs and their weights of PPP in dry season are shown in Table 4.12.

Table 4.12 Principal Components (PCs) for PPP in Dry Season

PCs	Eigenvalue	Variance (%)	Cumulative of Variance (%)	Weight*	MDS- Variables
1	4.281	21.403	21.403	0.297	Number of staff
2	2.715	13.576	34.979	0.188	Satisfaction on cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season
3	1.910	9.551	44.531	0.132	Satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution
4	1.897	9.487	54.018	0.131	Ditch condition (clean/smooth)
5	1.868	9.342	63.360	0.129	Production cost
6	1.764	8.818	72.178	0.122	Experience of farmer (year)

Note : Weight* = % of variance of PCs / % of total variance

The result indicated that the factors are not different in wet and dry season. In dry season, the first component is number of RID staff considered in this study. Degree of satisfaction on ditch condition, the fourth factor, influences irrigation system in PPP instead of drainage ditch condition. The sixth component has two factors with high loading factor i.e. age structure (0.691) and experience of farmer (0.688). Although age structure has higher factor loading than experience of farmer, experience of farmer is likely to play more supporting role in term of socio factor, thus experience of farmer is considered in this study. Whereas the other factors are similar to wet season factor except production cost in the fifth component (PC5). Production cost shows a variance 9.34 % of total variance with negative loading. It is found to be the key factor that affects irrigation system in PPP. Production cost involved a) farm input cost such as seed, fertilizer, pesticide and herbicide, other materials, pumping, land renting b) labor cost such as land preparation, seeding, planting and harvesting c) transportation. In this project, only land renting and labor costs affect the production cost. It is due to the fact that the cost of land preparation, broadcasting, fertilization, harvesting and transportation are common between land renting. In some cases mutual help among the farmers can reduce the labour cost for land preparation and harvesting.

Phophraya project is responsible for the maintenance of the primary and secondary levels. The canal system is mostly earth canal (90 %). The main problem is weed. Farmers are expected to take over at the tertiary level. Water user leader makes an appointment to maintain or repair the ditch before irrigation is started in the dry season. Ditch maintenance is essential to preserve access flow to their plots. Cleaning and grass cutting are tasks undertaken annually, while dredging is done as necessary.

The key factors are different between the two projects. The common factors to both systems are manpower (workload, number of staff), ditch condition, drainage condition and experience of farmer (year). The specific factors for KPP are satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG and reliability of continuous flow. Satisfaction on cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season, satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution and production cost on the other hand, are the specific factors for PPP. This can be explained by the fact that KPP shows a diversity of crops such as rice, sugarcane, vegetable and fruit, while rice is the main crop in PPP. Water distribution in KPP is complex and difficult to manage therefore satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG and reliability

of continuous flow are shown. In PPP on the other hand, Farmer's land ownership, application of fertilizer and chemical are factors contributing to production cost in term of land renting, fertilizer, herbicide and pesticide. Farmers pay high price for land renting because they have own farm land less than 40% of total areas and they apply more fertilizer for rice cultivation.

4.2 Irrigation Sustainability Index (ISI)

4.2.1 Irrigation sustainability of KPP

Principal component analysis (PCA) is used to find out the key indicators from 16 indicators in total which are divided into two, five, four and five indicators of physical, socio-economic, environmental and institutional indicators respectively. Table 4.13 shows indicators which used to analyze PCA.

Table 4.13 The Indicators Used for PCA in KPP

Indicators	Initial	Extraction
Flow ratio	1	0.77
Field application ratio	1	0.83
Crop yield	1	0.36
Farm income	1	0.90
Net farm income	1	0.91
Awareness on irrigation water use	1	0.65
Water user conflict occurrence	1	0.36
Soil property_(pH)	1	0.60
Irrigation water quality_(pH)	1	0.73
Perception of drained water quality	1	0.72
Perception of soil quality	1	0.58
Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	1	0.75
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	1	0.67
Reliability of continuous flow	1	0.72
Satisfaction on water delivery planning process	1	0.47
Willingness to pay	1	0.64

Table 4.14 shows the variables that are considered in PCA as well as their factor loadings. Only the variable that has a higher factor loading in the PC is selected as the representative of the group. For example, if farm income and net farm income in PC1 show almost the same value, say 0.984 and 0.985 respectively then the net farm income is selected as the representative of the group and becomes the dominant indicator.

Table 4.14 Result of PCA for KPP

Indicators	Components				Communalities
	1	2	3	4	
Flow ratio		0.258	-0.219	<u>0.823</u>	0.79
Field application ratio		-0.173		<u>0.888</u>	0.83
Farm income	<u>0.984</u>				0.97
Net farm income	<u>0.985</u>				0.97
Awareness on irrigation water use		<u>0.793</u>	-0.111		0.65
Perception of drained water quality		<u>0.719</u>		-0.112	0.53
Perception of soil quality		<u>0.735</u>	0.164	0.108	0.58
Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	-0.145	0.182	0.627		0.45
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery			<u>0.837</u>	0.122	0.73
Reliability of continuous flow			<u>0.793</u>	-0.190	0.67

Note: Loading values less than 0.10 are ignored

: Factor loadings which underlined are considered highly weighted (key factor)

The components are rotated with varimax method, and the PCA results show four principal components (PCs) with acceptable values (eigenvalue ≥ 1.2 , KMO=0.582 and $p < 0.0001$). Table 4.15 shows the sequences of the selected principal components (PCs) in KPP together with their corresponding weights. The selected PCs or indicators are used to develop the irrigation sustainability index (ISI) equation for KPP study area.

Table 4.15 Principal Components (PCs) for KPP

PCs	Eigenvalue	Variance (%)	Cumulative of Variance (%)	Weight*	MS- Indicators	Symbol
1	1.990	19.898	19.898	0.277	Net farm income	X_1
2	1.824	18.239	38.137	0.254	Awareness on irrigation water use	X_2
3	1.817	18.165	56.302	0.253	Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	X_3
4	1.551	15.512	71.814	0.216	Field application ratio	X_4

Note : Weight* = % of variance of PCs / % of total variance

ISI equation is developed based on Equation (3.5) using all indicators remaining within the components with eigenvalue ≥ 1.2 . Finally, the ISI equation is shown as follows.

$$ISI = 0.277Y_{(X_1)} + 0.254Y_{(X_2)} + 0.253Y_{(X_3)} + 0.216Y_{(X_4)} \quad (4.1)$$

Where:

Y = Score of indicator

X_1 = Net farm income

X_2 = Awareness on irrigation water use

X_3 = Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery

X_4 = Field application ratio

This formula is used to determine the ISI of each zone as shown in Table 4.16. The key indicators that show high impact on irrigation sustainability in the study area are one physical, two socio-economic and one institutional indicator. The relationship of the individual indicator is discussed in the following paragraph.

The first component has the highest variance 19.90 % of among the other four components with net farm income as the indicator for positive loading. Farm income and net farm income represent the socio-economic indicators in the group. In this study, the net farm income was considered as key index of the first component. According to MAF (1997) and Stockle et al. (1994), Smith and McDonald (1998) cited in Zhen and Routray (2003), the net income is an indicator to assess the sustainability of agriculture. The income (e.g. selling price of a product) and the production cost reveals the net farm income and influences the sustainability of irrigation system. Net farm income implies income from crop production and it is a value obtained by subtracting the income by the production cost. Production cost is an input cost and involves the cost of a) farm input cost such as seed fertilizer, pesticide and herbicide, other materials, pumping, land renting b) labor cost such as land preparation, seeding and planting, harvesting cost c) transportation d) fee and tax. The income is selling price of a product, therefore; crop yield and selling price are an influence for the income. The selling price of sugarcane is not different because the factory set up the constant price for the products. However, the selling price of rice depends on trader and moisture content of rice and selling price of asparagus depends on quality of asparagus.

The indicator of second component that influences the sustainability of irrigation system is awareness on use of irrigation water. It has 18.24 % of total variance and explains the farmer how to use water wisely, ways to reduce waste and increase water use efficiency. Poor irrigation practice and lack of farmer awareness have resulted in excessive water usage. Lack of awareness led to inefficient water use. These are the major challenges that might save irrigation water in the future (Ahmed et al., 2007). This however reveals the awareness on use of irrigation water has positive influence on the sustainability of the irrigation system hence higher the awareness on irrigation water use, higher the sustainability of the irrigation system.

The matching of farm operations with RID water delivery is an institution indicator in third component and has 18.17% of total variance with a positive loading. According to Kellett et al. (2005), the match between water delivery schedule and agricultural operation was considered as an indicator of this component. The distribution on farm schedule is prepared on a weekly basis (7 days) specifying timing for individual farms. Irrigation scheduling helps to conserve water and decision making on the timing and quantity of water supply to commensurate with crop needs. It is one of the key activities that has the potential to improve performance of the system especially its productivity, equity and stability (Pundarikanthan and Santhi, 1996). The KPP has varieties of crops; therefore water distribution in KPP is complex and difficult to manage. Moreover, there are annual crop namely; asparagus, sugarcane and finger root planting in some zones such as zone 6 and 10 which need water through all year.

The fourth component is the field application ratio which is a physical indicator and has a variance of 15.51 % with positive loading. According to Cai et al. (2001), the ratio of the volume of water supplied to the total volume demanded is the volumetric reliability in term of physical indicator which used to quantify the amount of water used for crops are

appropriate. The KPP has a weekly planning process, zoneman surveys the area and type of crops to estimate the required flow and summarizes the water requirement plan (on every Tuesday) and proposes to the chief of water allocation in order to distribute water to the control structure in the canal system.

To standardize the raw data of key indicators (Table E-7), Equation (3.7) is used to convert them into 0 to 1 scale as shown in Table E-8. Then Equation (4.1) is used to calculate ISI as shown in Table 4.16.

Table 4.16 Irrigation Sustainability Index (ISI) for KPP

Zone	X ₁ = Net farm income	X ₂ = Awareness on irrigation water use	X ₃ = Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	X ₄ = Field application ratio	ISI	ISI_class
1	0.133	0.092	0.230	0.157	0.612	1
2	0.120	0.139	0.172	0.157	0.588	1
3	0.155	0.139	0.172	0.157	0.623	1
4	0.160	0.185	0.172	0.157	0.675	2
5	0.125	0.185	0.230	0.196	0.736	3
6	0.175	0.185	0.230	0.196	0.786	4
7	0.173	0.185	0.230	0.196	0.784	4
8	0.142	0.185	0.230	0.196	0.754	3
9	0.145	0.185	0.230	0.196	0.756	3
10	0.252	0.231	0.230	0.196	0.909	5
11	0.160	0.185	0.230	0.157	0.731	3
12	0.139	0.231	0.230	0.196	0.796	4
13	0.153	0.231	0.172	0.157	0.713	3
14	0.125	0.185	0.172	0.157	0.639	1
15	0.158	0.231	0.230	0.118	0.736	3
16	0.134	0.185	0.230	0.196	0.745	3
17	0.133	0.185	0.230	0.118	0.666	2
18	0.142	0.185	0.230	0.196	0.753	3
19	0.132	0.185	0.230	0.157	0.703	2
20	0.140	0.185	0.230	0.196	0.751	3
21	0.124	0.231	0.230	0.079	0.663	2
22	0.102	0.185	0.172	0.196	0.656	2
23	0.146	0.185	0.172	0.118	0.621	1
24	0.203	0.231	0.172	0.196	0.802	4
25	0.143	0.185	0.230	0.196	0.754	3
26	0.180	0.185	0.172	0.039	0.577	1
27	0.151	0.231	0.172	0.157	0.711	3

4.2.2 Irrigation sustainability of PPP

The irrigation sustainability indicators in PPP used 16 indicators which consist of two, five, four, five for physical, socio-economic, institutional and environment indicators respectively. Table 4.17 shows indicators used for principal component analysis for PPP.

Table 4.17 The Indicators Used for PCA for PPP

Indicators	Initial	Extraction
Flow ratio	1	0.85
Field application ratio	1	0.94
Crop yield	1	0.87
Farm income	1	0.90
Net farm income	1	0.82
Awareness on irrigation water use	1	0.79
Water user conflict occurrence	1	0.79
Soil property_(pH)	1	0.92
Irrigation water quality_(pH)	1	0.84
Perception of drained water quality	1	0.76
Perception of soil quality	1	0.86
Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	1	0.71
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	1	0.71
Reliability of continuous flow	1	0.74
Satisfaction on water delivery planning process	1	0.64
Willingness to pay	1	0.66

Table 4.18 shows the variables considered in the PCA and their factor loading corresponding to the PCs. PCA results indicated that there are four principal components (PCs) with the acceptable values (eigenvalue \geq 1.2, KMO=0.582 and $p<0.0001$).

Table 4.18 Result of PCA for PPP

Indicators	Components				Communalities
	1	2	3	4	
Flow ratio			-0.163	<u>0.928</u>	0.89
Field application ratio	0.148			<u>0.918</u>	0.87
Crop yield	-0.119		<u>0.677</u>	0.151	0.50
Farm income			<u>0.862</u>	-0.273	0.82
Net farm income	-0.110		<u>0.873</u>	-0.174	0.80
Water user conflict occurrence	<u>-0.659</u>		0.196		0.47
Perception of drained water quality	<u>0.834</u>				0.71
Perception of soil quality	<u>0.836</u>				0.71
Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	-0.235	<u>0.718</u>		0.362	0.70
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	0.453	<u>0.667</u>			0.66
Reliability of continuous flow		<u>0.687</u>	-0.148		0.50
Satisfaction on water delivery planning process		<u>0.798</u>		-0.161	0.66

Note: Loading values less than 0.10 are ignored

Factor loadings which are underlined are considered highly weighted (key factor)

Only one variable which has high factor loading within the PC is selected as the representative of the group. For example, there are perception of drained water quality and perception of soil quality having factor loading almost similar values (e.g. 0.834 and 0.836)

in PC1. Although perception of soil quality has factor loading higher than perception of drained water quality, perception of drained water quality plays more supporting role in term of environmental indicator. This is due to some farmers using drainage water for irrigation in water scarce areas and they are aware of drained water quality. Moreover, soil fertility is good in this project. Thus, perception of drained water quality is considered as key indicator of this component. This also suggested consideration of indicator by Singh et al. (2007). Table 4.19 shows the sequences of the selected PCs and their weights. These indicators can be used to develop an equation of the irrigation sustainability index (ISI) for the different zones in PPP.

Table 4.19 Principal Components (PCs) for PPP

PCs	Eigenvalue	Variance (%)	Cumulative of Variance (%)	Weight*	MDS- Indicators	Symbol
1	2.148	17.901	17.901	0.259	Perception of drained water quality	X ₁
2	2.089	17.412	35.312	0.252	Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	X ₂
3	2.064	17.200	52.513	0.248	Net farm income	X ₃
4	2.006	16.713	69.225	0.241	Flow ratio	X ₄

Note : Weight* = % of variance of PCs / % of total variance

ISI equation is developed based on Equation (3.5) using all indicators remaining within the components with eigenvalue ≥ 1.2 . The ISI formula for each of zone is expressed as follows:

$$ISI = 0.259Y_{(X_1)} + 0.252Y_{(X_2)} + 0.248Y_{(X_3)} + 0.241Y_{(X_4)} \quad (4.2)$$

Where:

Y = Score of indicator

X₁ = Perception of drained water quality

X₂ = Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution

X₃ = Net farm income

X₄ = Flow ratio

The ISI equation (4.2) is used to determine the ISI of each zone as shown in Table 4.20. The key indicators influencing the sustainability of irrigation in PPP are as follows; only one from physical, socio-economic, institution and environmental indicators. The relationships of each indicator are discussed in following paragraph.

The indicator of first component has the highest variance of 17.90% of total variance with a positive loading. Though the perception of soil quality has loading factor higher than the perception of drainage water quality, the latter plays an important role in terms of environmental indicator. This is due to the fact that the farmer also uses drainage water for irrigation in water scarce areas such as downstream of zone 10 and 11. Moreover, zone 11 is not serviced by the canal network. Thus, perception on water quality is considered as the key indicator of the component. The PPP, farmers pump water to their plots and then excess water flows to the drainage way. Thus drainage water is contaminated with fertilizer, weedicide and pesticide. This indicates that the perception of farmer on the quality of water used for agriculture concern the water quality of drain flow from the field. It is assumed

that farmers use pesticide and fertilizer properly that is also safer for environment. Therefore, the higher the farmer perception on drainage water quality from the field, the higher sustainability of the irrigation system.

The second component which influences the sustainability of the irrigation system is the satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution which has 17.41 % of total variance with a positive loading. The adequacy of water in this study means adequacy of amount of water distribution to individual farms during the irrigation season. This indicator indicates that the delivery of water is not adequate and equitable during season. Farmers however do not receive equivalent share of water, in accordance with their actual areas. The PPP has no irrigation process planning and weekly plan but it has a pre-seasonal plan (yearly plan) for water allocation in the project. The seasonal plan is based on official assumptions about the cropping calendar and the gate operating rules in this project are vague. RID staffs do not follow the rule and they operate the system based on their own experiences. However, it seems to have no problem on water distribution, even it does not provide equitable distribution of water. According to Vandersypen et al. (2005), inadequacy water management might lead to unequal access to irrigation water, conflicts over water distribution and deterioration of infrastructure. Hence, the adequacy of water distribution is considered as an important indicator which affects the sustainability of irrigation.

The third component explains 17.20% of total variance with a positive loading. Farm income and net farm income represent the socio-economic indicators group. In this study, net income is considered as an indicator of this component. According to MAF (1997) ; Smith and McDonald (1998); Stockle et al. (1994) cited in Zhen and Routray (2003), the net income is an indicator to assess sustainability of agriculture. The selling price of a product and production cost reveal that the net farm income influences to sustainability of irrigation system. Net farm income is a value obtained by subtracting the selling price of product from the production cost. Production cost involves the cost of a) farm input cost such as seed fertilizer, pesticide and herbicide, other materials, pumping, land renting b) labor cost such as land preparation, seeding and planting, harvesting c) transportation. The selling price of rice depends on trader and the moisture content of rice.

The fourth component that influences to sustainability of irrigation system is flow ratio. It explains 16.713% of total variance with positive loading. The flow ratio indicates how delivered and planned flows match. This indicator explains that if flow ratio is high, it means too much water being supplied. On the other hand, if it low indicates that amount of water is not enough for distribution. This indicator shows the higher flow ratio, the higher sustainability of irrigation system.

To standardize the raw data of key indicators (Table E-9), Equation (3.7) is used to convert them into 0 to 1 scale as shown in Table E-10. Then Equation (4.2) is used to calculate ISI as shown in Table 4.20.

Table 4.20 Irrigation Sustainability Index (ISI) for PPP

Zone	X ₁ = Perception of drained water quality	X ₂ = Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	X ₃ = Net farm income	X ₄ = Flow ratio	ISI	ISI_class
1	0.235	0.171	0.172	0.132	0.710	1
2	0.209	0.229	0.195	0.219	0.852	5
3	0.235	0.171	0.211	0.176	0.793	3
4	0.176	0.171	0.147	0.219	0.715	1
5	0.235	0.171	0.163	0.176	0.789	3
6	0.176	0.171	0.166	0.132	0.690	1
7	0.118	0.229	0.226	0.132	0.704	1
8	0.176	0.229	0.157	0.219	0.781	3
9	0.235	0.171	0.191	0.219	0.817	4
10	0.217	0.171	0.162	0.219	0.770	3
11	0.235	0.171	0.208	0.132	0.747	2

The key indicators are different between the two projects. The only one common indicator to both systems is net farm income. The specific indicators for KPP are awareness on irrigation water use, matching of farm operations with RID water delivery, and field application ratio. Perception of drained water quality, satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution and flow ratio on the other hand, are the specific indicators for PPP. This can be explained by the fact that KPP shows a diversity of crops such as rice, sugarcane, vegetable and fruit, while rice is the main crop in PPP. Also cropping pattern of rice is different: KPP is double-cropped while PPP is cultivated five times every two year. For the irrigation deliveries, KPP and PPP have pre-season plans, but unlike KPP, PPP has no weekly plan. Furthermore, farmers in KPP use irrigation water whereas some farmers in PPP use drainage water.

4.3 Irrigation Sustainability Map

The ISI equation derived from this study is used to classify the sustainability of each irrigated area (zone) into five levels. Irrigation sustainability map is created to provide a better visualization of the areas that have different levels of irrigation sustainability using GIS technique.

4.3.1 Irrigation sustainability map for KPP

The ISI for KPP is categorized into five classes such as very high, high, medium, low and very low using class interval (equal) approach as shown in Table 4.21. The higher index scores mean better irrigation sustainability within the interesting zone. Figure 4.1 shows the locations of the zone that have level of sustainability irrigation in KPP.

Table 4.21 Irrigation Sustainability Class in KPP

Classification Score	Index Interval	Sustainability of Irrigation
<0.645	1	Very low
0.645-0.710	2	Low
0.711-0.776	3	Medium
0.777-0.842	4	High
>0.842	5	Very High

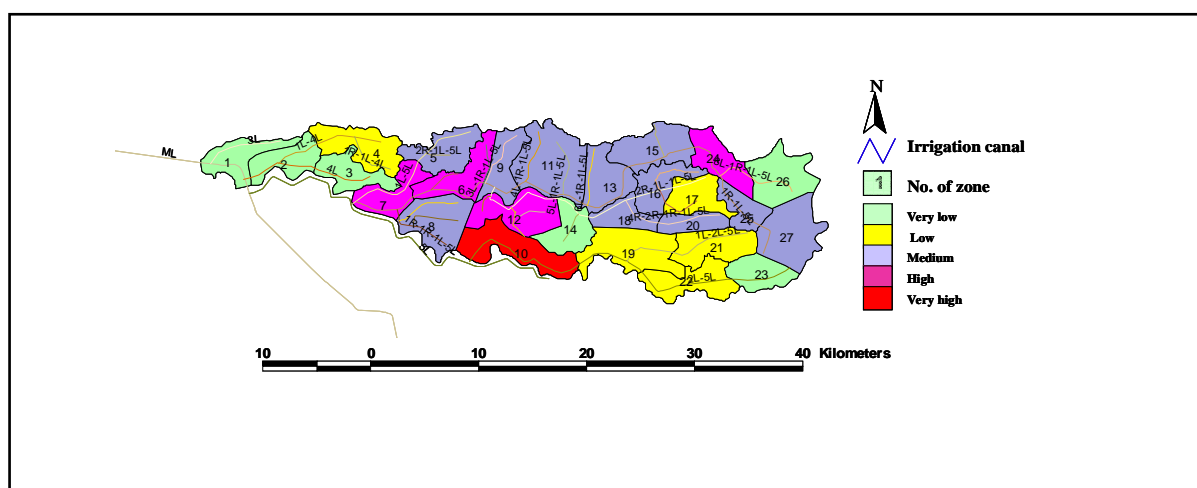


Figure 4.1 Irrigation sustainability map of KPP

Figure 4.1 shows the irrigation sustainability map based on ISI Equation (4.1) that was developed in this study. There are six zones that show very low sustainability (zone 1, 2, 3, 14, 23 and 26), five zones have low sustainability (zone 4, 17, 19, 21 and 22), 11 zones that have average sustainability (zone 5, 8, 9, 11, 13, 15, 16, 18, 20, 25 and 27) and another four zones that have high sustainability (zone 6, 7, 12 and 24). Zone 10 is the only area in KPP that has very high sustainability.

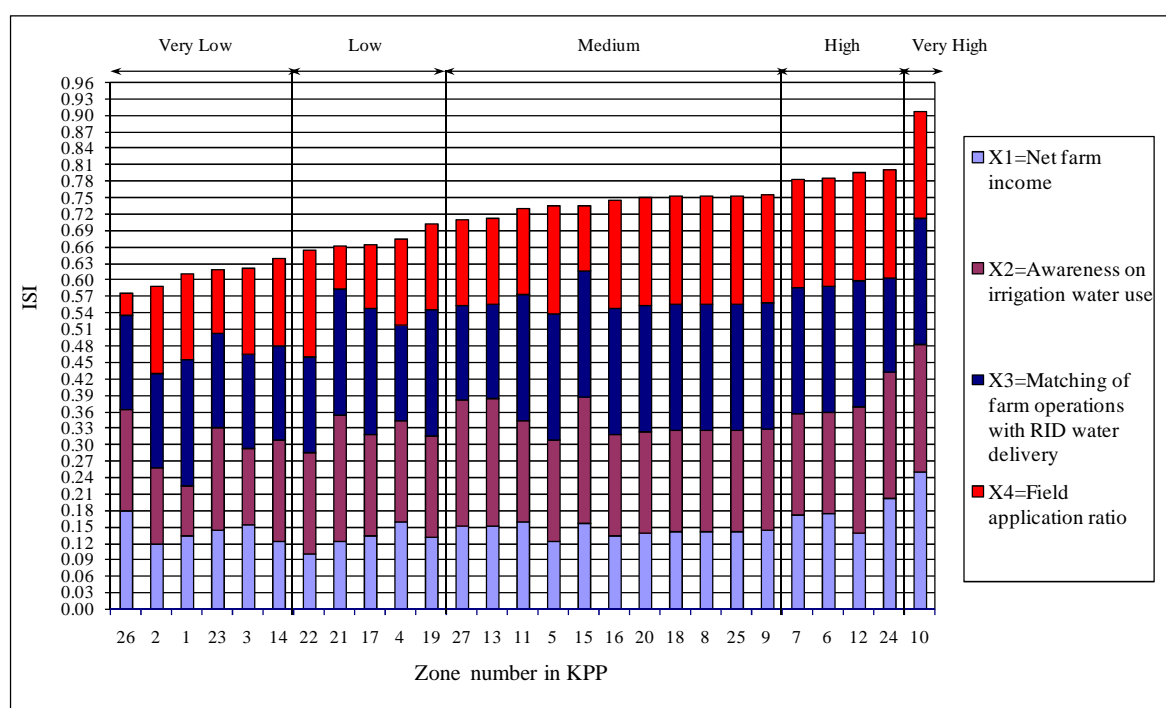


Figure 4.2 Contribution of indicators to ISI for each zone in KPP

Figure 4.2 shows the relative effects of different key indicators on irrigation sustainability for each zone. Four indicators are found in KPP; net farm income is the most dominant indicator followed by awareness on irrigation water use, matching of farm operations with RID water delivery and field application ratio. This is further explained below.

The net farm income in zone 1 is low despite high crop yield and selling price. The low value of the net farm income is due to high production costs. In zone 2, the net farm income is low despite high crop yield. The low net farm income is attributed to the low selling price of the crops and high production cost. Net farm income in zone 24 and 26 are high because of high crop yield, high selling price and low production cost.

Awareness of irrigation water use in zone 1, 2 and 3 is low because these zones are located in the upstream section. These farmers are the first to receive irrigation water from the canal. Such situation makes the farmers unaware of the importance of proper management of irrigation water. Zone 6, 17, 19, 21, 24 and 27 show high level of awareness because they are located in the downstream section. Farmers in these zones received less water especially during dry season. This situation forces farmers to optimize water use under limited supply of irrigation water. This implies that the farmers are practically adopting deficit irrigation system under limited water conditions.

Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery in zone 2, 3, 13, 14, 22, 26 and 27 are low due to the diversity of crops such as rice, sugarcane, vegetables and fruits. In these zones, the planting period does not correspond with water delivery. The indicator is very high in zone 1, 8, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20 and 25 where the main crop is rice. The indicator is also high in zone 5, 10 and 15 despite the diversity of crops. The high level of this indicator in these zones can be attributed to the presence of zonemen, who are operating the system as equitable as possible and according to needs even during critical periods.

Field application ratios of zone 21, 23 and 26 are low because the actual cultivated areas are higher than the RID official planned areas. Hence, the estimated irrigation water requirement does not match the actual withdrawal. Aside from the estimation difference, the location of the zones can also affect the field application ratios. For example, zone 21, 23 and 26 are located in the downstream area where there is no additional canal that can help in supplying irrigation water. This situation brings risk to the mentioned zones especially during critical periods. However, the field application ratios are high in some zones in the upstream and downstream sections. For instance, zone 7, 9, 10 and 12 are located upstream and they receive adequate water from main irrigation canal. Zone 5, 6, 16, 18 and 24, on the other hand, are served by tertiary canals that can supply enough water even they are located at the downstream section.

4.3.2 Irrigation sustainability map for PPP

The ISI for PPP is categorized into 5 classes such as very high, high, medium, low and very low using class interval (equal) approach as shown in Table 4.22. The higher index scores mean the better irrigation sustainability of that zone.

Table 4.22 Irrigation Sustainability Class in PPP

Classification Score	Index Interval	Sustainability of Irrigation
<0.725	1	Very low
0.725-0.760	2	Low
0.766-0.795	3	Medium
0.796-0.830	4	High
>0.830	5	Very High

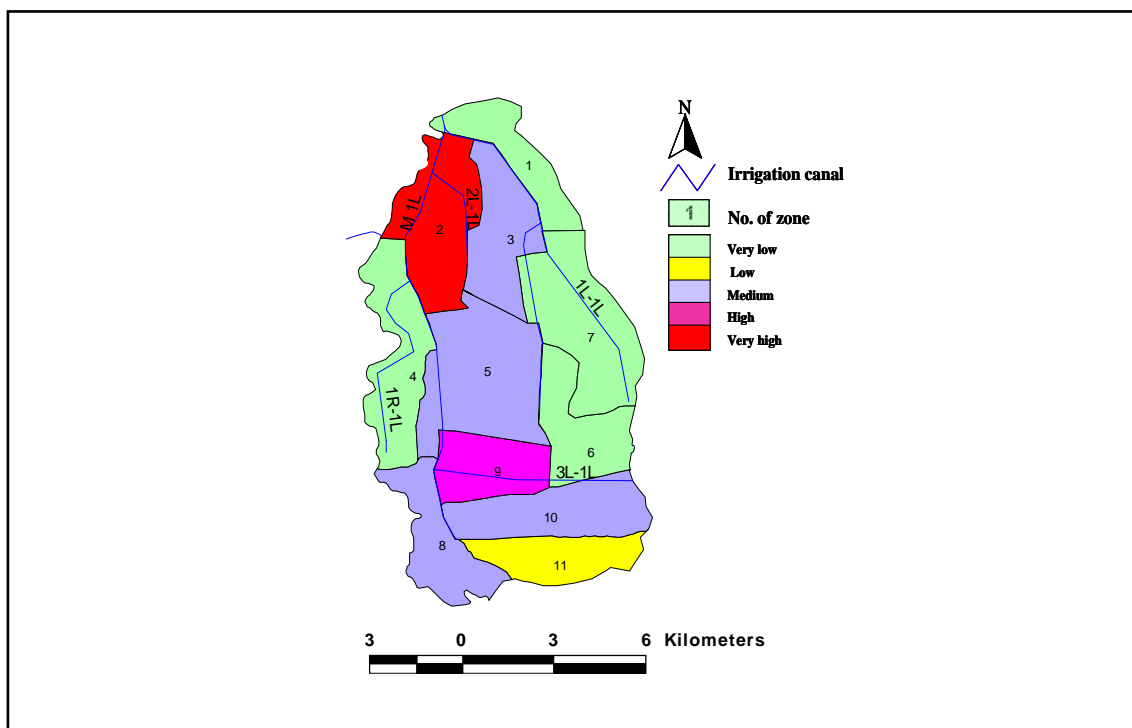


Figure 4.3 Irrigation sustainability map of PPP

Figure 4.3 shows the irrigation sustainability map based on ISI equation (4.2) that was developed in this study. There are four zones showing very low sustainability (zone 1, 4, 6 and 7), one zone has low sustainability (zone 11) and four zones have average sustainability (zone 3, 5, 8, and 10). Zone 9 and 2 have high and very high sustainability respectively.

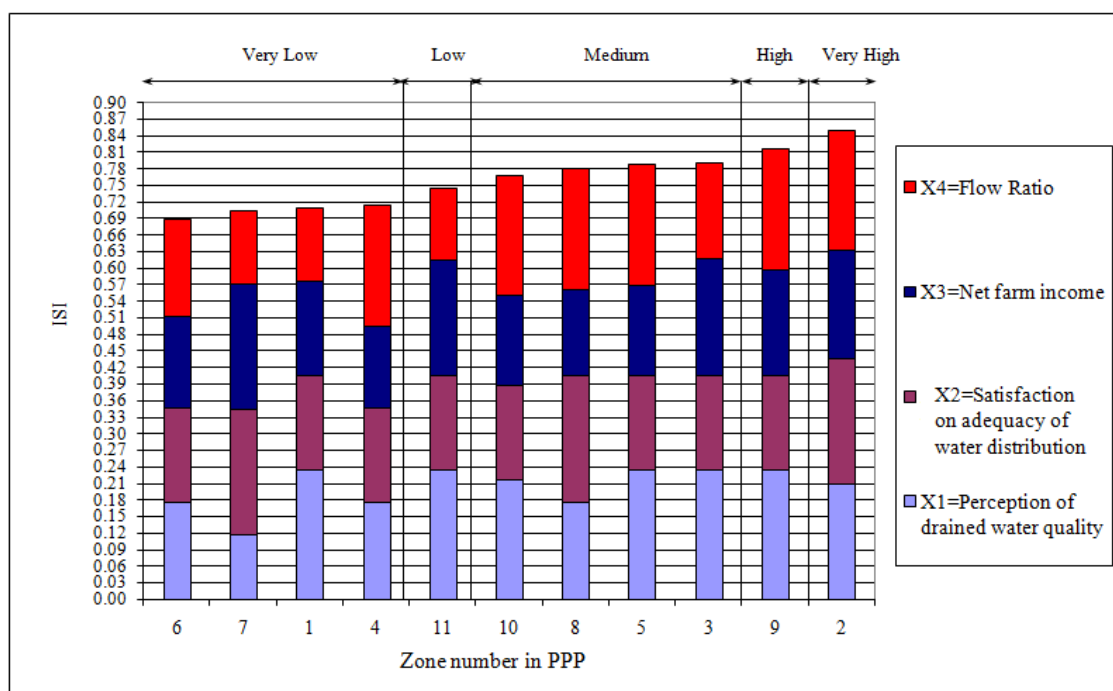


Figure 4.4 Contribution of indicators to ISI for each zone in PPP

Figure 4.4 shows the relative effects of different key indicators on irrigation sustainability for each zone. Four indicators are found in PPP; perception on water quality is the most dominant indicator followed by satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution, field application ratio and net income. This can be explained as follows;

Farmers in zone 4, 6, 7 and 8 are moderately aware of drained water quality from their fields. They also have poor knowledge on irrigation water management. In addition, farmers who use water from drainage canal are more aware of drained water quality than those using irrigation canals. For example, zone 10 and 11 are located outside the service areas. Hence they are compelled to use water from the drainage system.

Farmers in zone 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10 and 11 are moderately satisfied on the adequacy of water distribution. Average satisfaction means that some farmers are able to meet the irrigation water demand of their crops while some farmers demand an equal sharing of irrigation water. Farmers in zone 2, 7 and 8 on the other hands, are satisfied on the supply of irrigation water to their respective fields.

The net farm income in zone 1 and 4 are low despite good crop yield and high selling price. The low value of the net farm income is due to high production costs. In zone 5 and 8, the net farm income is low despite low production costs and good crop yield. The low net farm income is attributed to the low selling price of crops. Net farm income in zone 2, 3, 7, 9 and 11 are high because of the high selling price, good crop yield and low production costs. The selling price depends on the moisture content of rice and the presence of rice mills which are located at different places in this project.

Flow ratio in zone 1, 6, 7 are low because these zones receive water from secondary canal. Zone 2 and 4, on the other hand, show high flow ratio because they receive water from main canal. In PPP, there is no weekly plan for water allocation. Zonemen operate the gate based on their experiences thus they may allocate insufficient water to secondary canal as mentioned above.

The above findings have demonstrated that indicators influencing sustainability varied from zone to zone or from one project to another. This shows that each zone or project can be vulnerable to different indicators influencing irrigation system.

4.4 Strategies for Improving Irrigation Management

Based on the key factors identified and obtained from the two projects, it can be concluded that socio-economic, institutional and physical factors play a major role in the sustainability of the irrigation system in Tha Chin Basin. Although, the factor from environmental group does not show in this study, it does not mean it is not important. It could be because not enough data were available and they were not high correlated (variance) i.e. soil property (EC) and irrigation water quality (EC) therefore, they were not considered in PCA analysis. Table 4.23 and 4.24 show key factors, problem and the strategies to manage irrigation system in KPP and PPP respectively.

Table 4.23 Problems with Key Factors, and Suggested Strategies in KPP

Factor	Key Factors/Indicator	Problems	Strategies
Physical	Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)	Some area can not drain water to the drainage system.	- Clean and clear drainage system before irrigation season - Construction of drainage way -Encourage farmers to participate
	Ditch condition (clean/smooth)	Water can not flow through tail end because there is presence of sediment, grass and weed.	-Maintain or repair ditch before irrigation season starts - Encourage farmers to participate
Socio-economic	Experience of farmer	When to plant, when and how much to fertilize and when to harvest are not clear to farmers	-Educating and training farmers to provide knowledge on new technologies and water saving
Institutional	Work load	Work load is not balanced because the numbers of staffs in each zone are not equal.	- Share the staff between zone boundary
	Satisfaction on planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG	The farm practices do not correspond to water delivery scheduling	- Improve scheduling of water delivery
	Reliability of continuous flow during the irrigation season	No rules and regulations to divert water and punishment for those who break these rules. Inadequate amount of water and time for irrigation.	-Establishment of rules and regulations -Set guideline for water distribution

Table 4.24 Problems with Key Factors, and Suggested Strategies in PPP

Factor	Key Factors/Indicator	Problems	Guidelines
Physical	Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)	Some area can not drain water to drainage system.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Clean and clear drainage system before irrigation season - Construction of drainage way -Encourage teamwork among water users -Cooperating with local government for budget support -Promote participation and awareness of farmers
	Ditch condition (clean/smooth)	Water can not flow through tail end because there is sediment, grass and weed in irrigation canals	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Maintain or repair ditch before the irrigation season start - Encourage teamwork among water users - Cooperating with local government for budget support - Promote participation and awareness of farmers
Socio-economic	Production cost	<p>High production cost because farmers use machine instead of manual labor</p> <p>Intensive fertilization</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Decrease inputs such as fertilizer application - Use manual labor instead of machine - Promote mutual help during land preparation and harvest time
	Experience of farmer	When to plant, when and how much to fertilize and when to harvest are not clear to farmers	- Educating and training farmers to provide knowledge on new technologies, water saving, etc
Institutional	Number of Staff	Number of staff are not uniform throughout the system	- Share the staff between zone boundary
	Satisfaction on cultivated areas are surveyed by WUG before irrigation season	The crop area is assumed (instead of the surveyed crop area) to find the water requirement which may not match with the real water use	-Survey crop area before irrigation season
	Satisfaction on accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution	Farmers are not able to maintain equity of water sharing	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Enhance relationship between zoneman and water users - Give information about water delivery via water users leader

4.5 A Framework for Sustainable Irrigation Management

The Driving forces-Pressures-State-Impacts-Response (DPSIR) framework developed by the European Environment Agency (EEA) is useful in describing the relationships between the origins and consequences of environmental problems and it is also useful to focus on the links between DPSIR elements. According to the definitions of EEA (1999), the driving forces (D) are the human activities causing an environmental problem. The pressures (P) refer to the level and source of pressure. The state (S) describes and quantifies the extent of the current problem e.g. amount of soil erosion and soil contamination. The impacts (I) indicate the effects of the problem on creating further problems e.g. land productivity loss and biodiversity loss. The responses (R) are the strategies to solve or minimize the problems.

This study modified and used this framework as an analytical approach to help to understand the cause-effect relationship among interacting components of numerous factors e.g. physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental indicators influencing sustainable irrigation management. The modified DPSIR framework which is specifically applied to irrigation management includes the following features;

- The Driving forces (D) are the underlying anthropogenic causes affecting the sustainability of the irrigation system (e.g. farmer experience).
- The Pressures (P) are the outcome of the driving forces influencing the current situation. It also represents the specific translations of driver into the study site (e.g. farmer practice).
- The State (S) assesses the current status of problems (e.g. low field application ratio).
- The Impacts (I) refers to the effects of the problems identified (e.g. low net farm income).
- The Responses (R) relates to the management options or the strategies to solve or minimize the problems or their causes (e.g. improvement of water distribution schedule).

Figures 4.5 and 4.6 show strategic planning of irrigation management based on key indicators for KPP and PPP in term of factors common to both projects and factors specific to each project. Furthermore, the DPSIR framework was applied to improve irrigation management in KPP and PPP based on key indicators influencing sustainability of irrigation, field observations and socio-economic survey. These frameworks are presented in Figure 4.7 and 4.8.

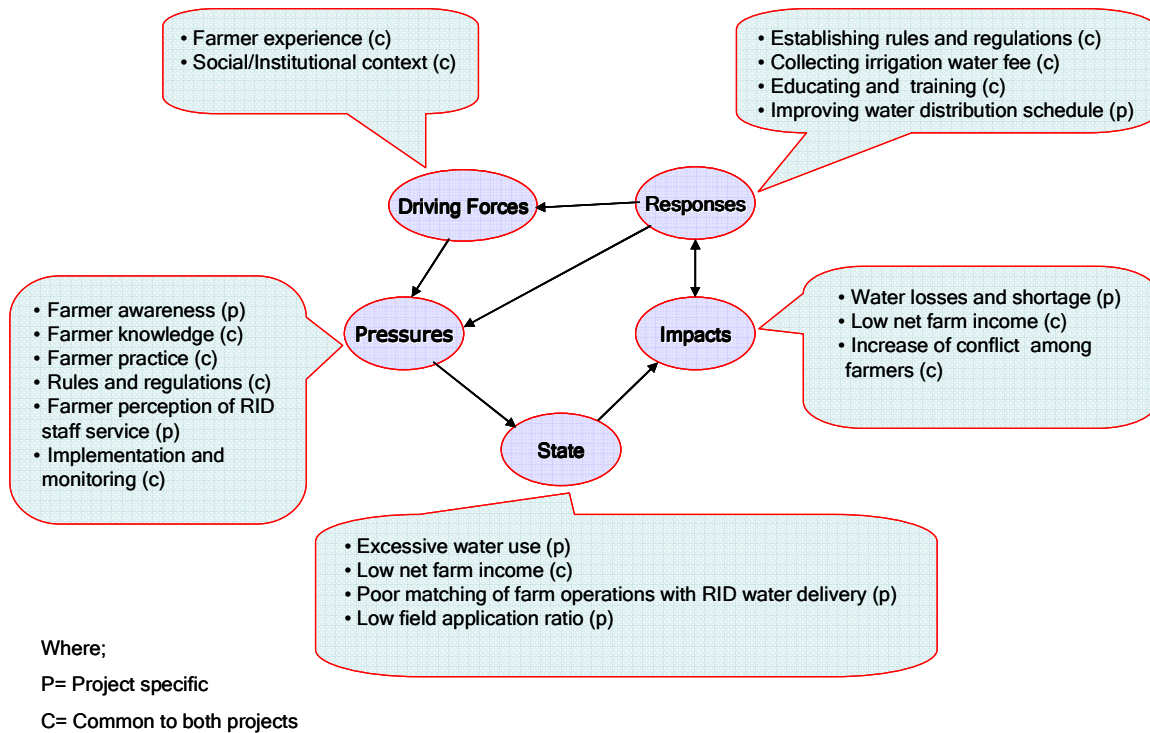


Figure 4.5 Strategic planning of irrigation management based on key indicators for KPP

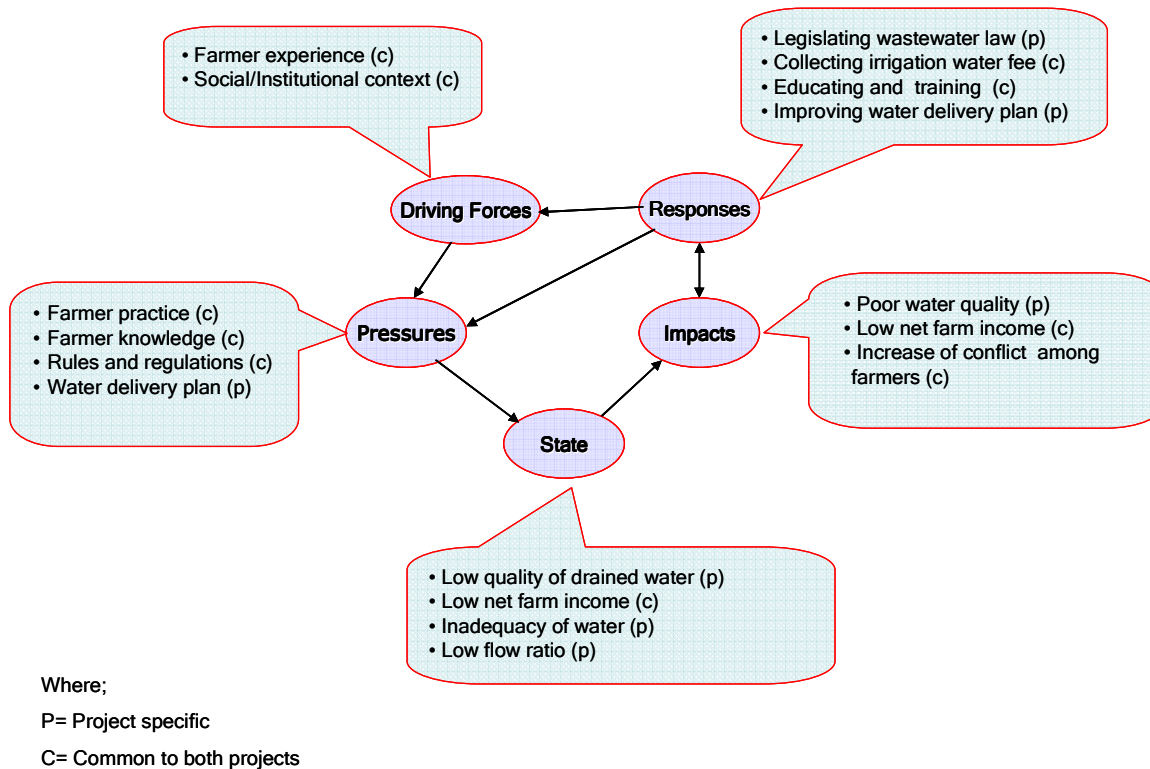


Figure 4.6 Strategic planning of irrigation management based on key indicators for PPP

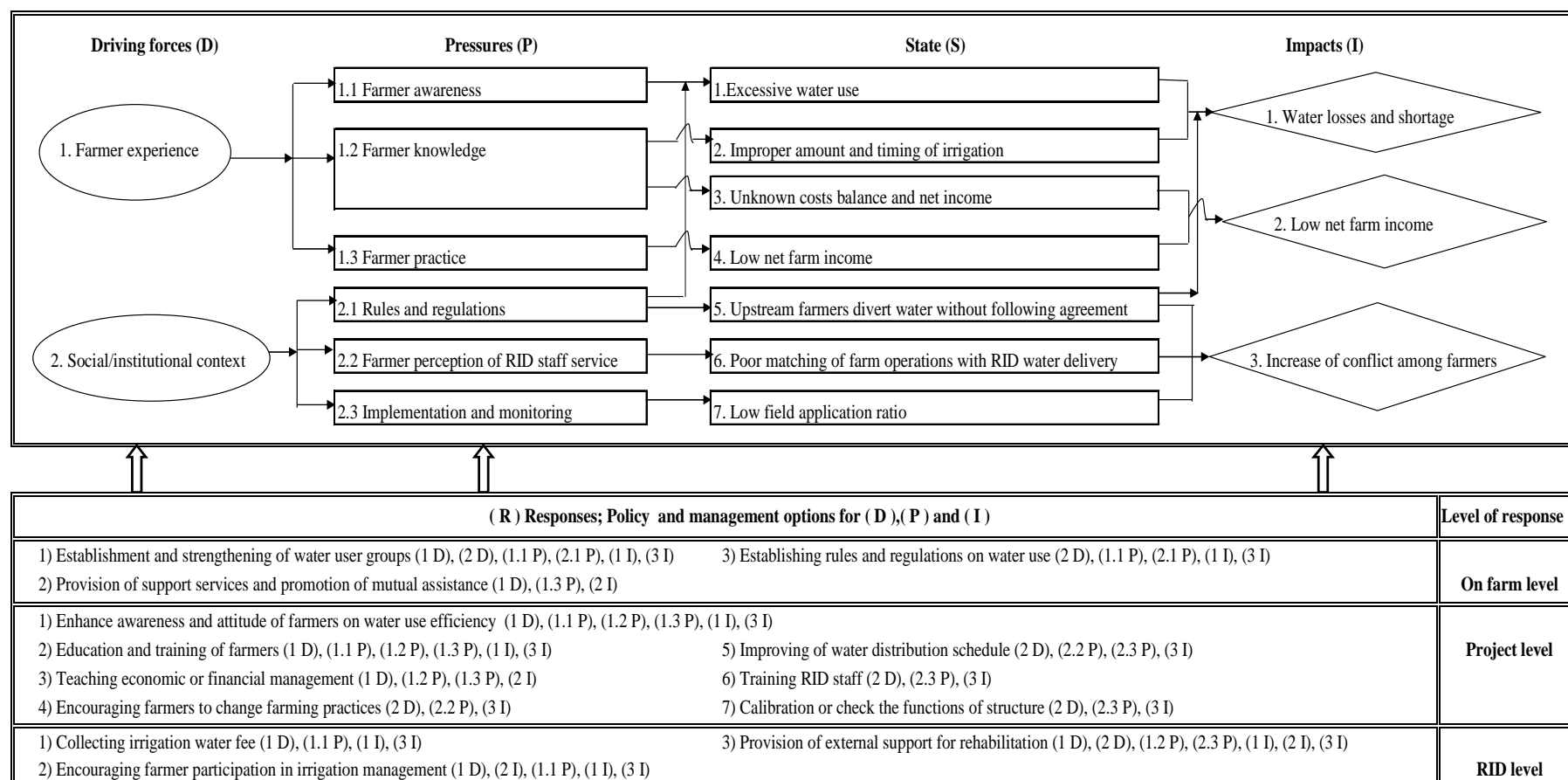


Figure 4.7 A modified DPSIR framework for irrigation management of KPP

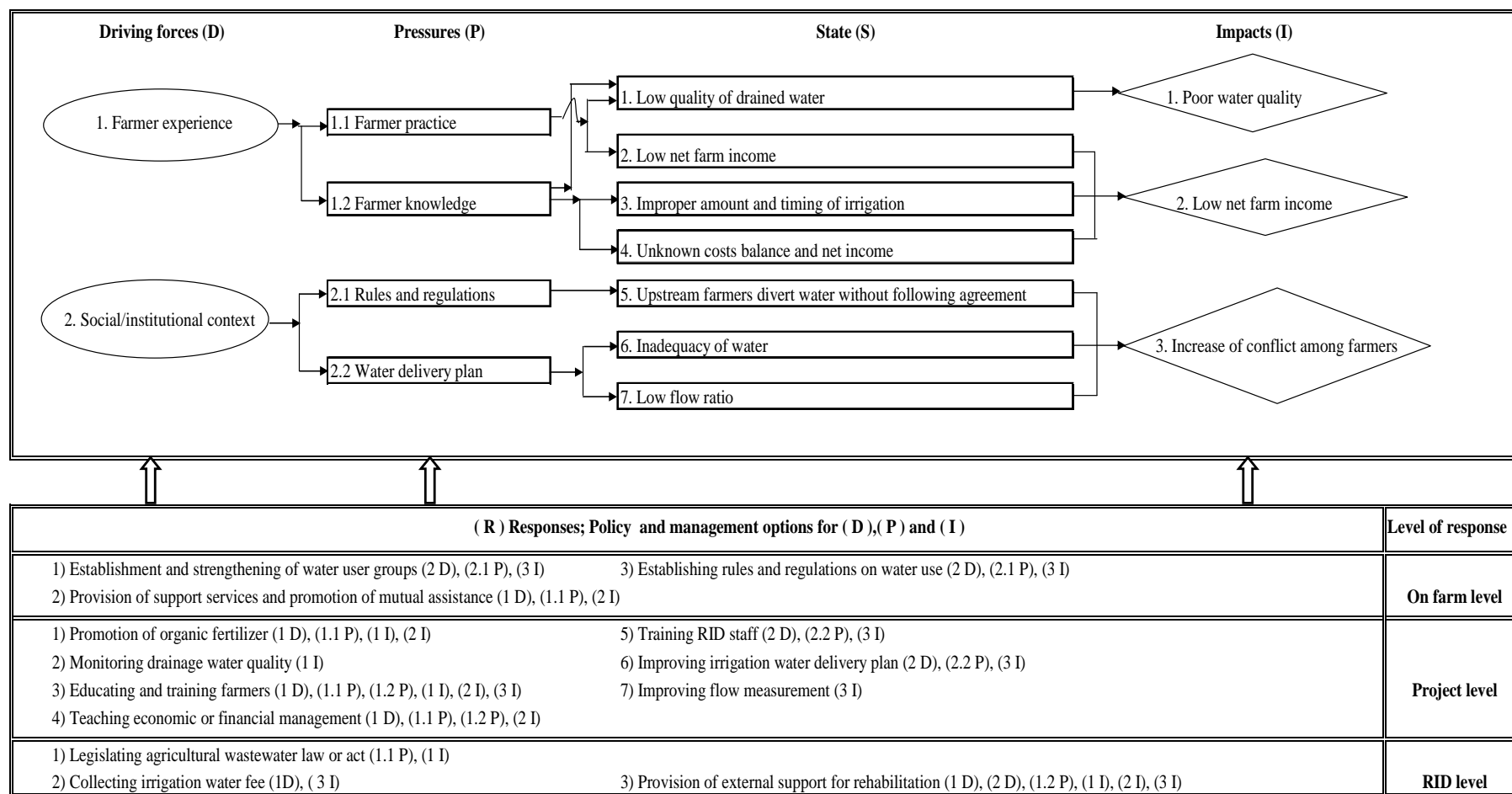


Figure 4.8 A modified DPSIR framework for irrigation management of PPP

4.5.1 Modified DPSIR framework for irrigation management in KPP

Within this framework a flow diagram was developed showing interrelationships between the DPSIR components and describing the cause effect relationship among the numerous physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental indicators. Each of the elements within this management framework is illustrated in Figure 4.7 and discussed below.

Driving forces and pressure (D, P)

1) *Farmer experience*; this refers to awareness of farmer on water use, knowledge of farmer and farmer practice. These are explained below.

1.1) *Farmer awareness*; farmers have poor awareness on water use especially water supply for crops. They are unaware of irrigation water use that has resulted in excessive water usage. Therefore, the cause of irrigation water wastage is poor awareness of farmers on water use.

1.2) *Farmer knowledge*; this explains the knowledge and skill of farmers in term of growing, harvesting and cost balancing. The good knowledge about planting of farmers shows that they know the proper amount of water and timing of growing season, how to take care of the crops planted and when to harvest. For knowledge in term of cost balancing, it also helps farmers to analyze the problem and identify appropriate change in order to improve their farms management and income. They lack knowledge on water use and economic or financial management. Farmers endeavor to optimize water supply of their crops based on the limits of their knowledge and the farming operation practiced. These situations bring them to face water losses and shortage. They also have never recorded their input use, expenditure, yield and income. Therefore, they do not know the balanced costs and net income for planning on next season.

1.3) *Farmer practice*; this explains fertilizer and pesticide application of farmers. The good practices of farmers show that they know the better pest, disease and weed control method that farmers will use and how much to fertilize. Farmers apply excessive fertilizer, weedicide and pesticide during growing crops. Therefore, this factor influences to production cost and translates to net farm income.

2) *Social/institutional context*; this refer to the official work, relation between farmers and RID staff and management in the project. These involve rules and regulations, farmer perception of RID staff service and implementation and monitoring. These are explained below.

2.1) *Rules and regulations*; the basic behavior of farmers is to take maximum advantage of diverting water to their fields ignoring gate operation and farming plan. The rules and regulations in this project have many deficiencies. There is the draft that describes how to allocate the service share, how much money to pay for WUG and the punishment for the farmer who breaks this agreement. Conversely, the farmers are unaware of their responsibility and right in the irrigation project. The relation of water user groups is not strong and nobody wants to be a substitute for responsible water management. Although KPP has a draft document for WUG, farmers ignore to follow and establish the regulations for them. RID officials describe the understanding but do not take plans to

follow up. Therefore, farmers divert water to their plots without regulation rules hence they face conflict between upstream and downstream farmers.

2.2) Farmer perception of RID staff service; the important factors which affect the matching of farm operations with RID water delivery in KPP are farm operations of farmers and water delivery of RID. Farmers do not follow the cropping pattern and water delivery schedule; they grow many varieties of crops; for example, rice, sugarcane and asparagus which have different water requirements depending on their stage of growth. Therefore, distribution in KPP is complex and difficult to manage. These affect to match of farm operations and water delivery in KPP. Moreover, the gate operation is designed based on top-down. Therefore, the operation period does not match with water delivery schedule in KPP.

2.3) Implementation and monitoring; these refer to implementation and monitoring of water delivery. There is stipulation of water delivery plan for RID staff but RID staff and water users group (WUG) do not follow the activity of water delivery (e.g. surveying crops cultivated, calculation of water requirement, information of agreement on water delivery plan to water users group and its member, water measurement and evaluation of adequacy of water distribution). Zonemen do not collect information on crops cultivated and they estimate crop water requirement by themselves. After water delivery, they do not compare the measured discharge to water delivery plan. Therefore, water delivery is not according to crop requirement.

State (S)

The state of sustainability irrigation in KPP can be described for the current situation or problems as below.

1) Excessive water use; The farmers divert irrigation water to their plots without regard to time and the amount of water delivery. They divert water to their rice fields and then water exceeds through their fields to the other area. Awareness of irrigation water use in zone 1, 2 and 3 are low because these zones are located in the upstream side. These farmers are the first to receive irrigation water from the canal. Hence, they can use any amount of irrigation water because there is no rule and regulation to punish the farmers who break these agreements and they do not pay for irrigation fee. This scenario shows that the farmers do not concern about the importance and management of irrigation water.

2) Improper amount and timing of irrigation; The farming is passed on from one generation to the next hence the farmers do not have sufficient knowledge and skill. Normally farmers use their own senses to determine when and how much water to irrigate. Education level of farmers in the KPP was found low, farmers in KPP have educational level at elementary (85.7%) and experience of them between 26-35 years was found to be 67.1% (for more details see Table 3.24 and 3.26).

3) Unknown costs balance and net income; Farmers never recorded their input use, expenditure, yield and net income. They are in debt of fertilizer and insecticide etc. and they will pay after harvest. Therefore, they do not know the cost balance for planning on next season.

4) Low net farm income; The net farm income in zone 1 is low despite its high crop yield and selling price. The low value of the net farm income is due to the high production cost. In zone 2, the net farm income is low despite of their high crop yield. The low net farm income is attributed to low selling price of crop and its high production cost. (for more details see Table 3.31 and 3.33). The cost of land preparation, broadcasting, fertilization, harvesting and transportation are expenses which affect the production cost in this project. In some cases mutual help between the farmers can reduce the labour cost (e.g. land preparation and harvesting). The selling price of rice which influences farm income is dependent on moisture content of rice, so farmers need to have basic knowledge on determining right moisture content before selling.

5) Upstream farmers divert water without following agreement; The upstream farmers divert irrigation water to their plots without regard to time and the amount of water delivery. They can use any amount of irrigation water because there is no rule and regulations for water sharing. Hence, down stream farmers receive insufficient water. This situation brings conflict among farmer (see Table D-6).

6) Poor matching of farm operations with RID water delivery; Matching of farm schedule practice and water delivery based on agricultural operation calendar of the KPP in zone 2, 3, 13, 14, 22, 26 and 27 are low. In these zones, the planting period is not associated with the operation of water delivery because there is the diversity of crops like rice, sugarcane, vegetables, fruits etc. The farmers do not follow the cropping pattern and gate operating of project. The agriculture operation is designed based on Top-Down approach. Therefore, the operation period does not match with schedule practice in KPP. Example of this situation explained that the irrigation system is operated during 5th February to 4th June for the dry season and 16th July to 3rd December for the wet season. During such operation crop like asparagus and farmers who plan for 3 crops of rice in a year do not get enough water thus water distribution in KPP is difficult to manage. Therefore, some conflicts occurred and fighting among farmers for water during drought.

7) Low field application ratio; The field application ratios are low because the applied water is less than water requirement. The actual planted areas are more than the RID planned areas and the official cropping calendar is not corresponding to the real agricultural activities of farmers. Hence, the estimation of the amount of irrigation water did not match with the actual withdrawal. Moreover, the water requirement of weekly plan is constant meaning that official staffs do not calculate the crop water requirement based on the actual data (see Table A-19). In addition, the location of the zones can also affect the field application ratios. For example, zone 21, 23 and 26 are located in the downstream area (see Figure 4.1 and Table 3.18). At this location, there are no additional canals that supply water.

Impact (I)

There are several conditions that may severely threaten the sustainability of irrigation system as below:

1) Water losses and shortage; Farmers use excessive water because they have poor awareness of irrigation water use. They lack knowledge about the proper period for irrigation and how much water to apply. Moreover, there is an apparent lacking of rules and regulations to punish the farmers who break this agreement. For such reasons

excessive water use, limited knowledge of farmers and lack of rules and regulations can result to water losses and shortage.

2) *Low net farm income;* The low value of the net farm income is due to high production costs, low crop yield and low selling price of crops. The production costs involve the total costs of seeds, fertilizers, pesticides, land preparation, seeding, harvesting and transportation, etc. Crop yield is low due to low field application ratio. Selling price depends on the moisture content of rice and the presence of rice mills which are located at different places in this project. These cause the net farm income to be low.

3) *Increase of conflict among farmers;* The upstream farmers divert irrigation water to their plots without the time constraint and the amount diverted and also without following the regulation and rules. However, there is no rule or regulation to punish the farmers who break the water sharing agreement. This situation creates conflict among farmers.

Responses (R)

The study suggests a suitable guidance and implementation for sustainable irrigation management. These involve improving and raising the awareness of irrigation water use, adequacy of water distribution, farm income and field application ratio in KPP and guidelines also taking into account economic, technical environmental and social aspects. According to Palayasoot (2007), practice of water management of an irrigation system can be categorized into three levels of response i.e. on farm level, project level and water source level. The following guidelines are recommended.

a) On farm level

KPP is separated into 27 irrigated areas (zones). Each zone will organize the water user groups in each service unit. Water user sub-groups have been established according to the ditch sector within the service unit. Each water user group selects its own ditch leader who acts as irrigator and contacts farmer. Zoneman is responsible to water delivery and surveying of crop yield and crop area. Gate tender is responsible for the structure e.g. headwork, cross-regulator or regulator. They have hours near the zone boundary. The responses at on farm level are as follows.

1) Establishment and strengthening of water user groups include a clear definition of their roles in the irrigation water supply and development working relationship, responsibility and management of water user groups on lateral and sub-lateral canal e.g. sewage cleaning, repair, grass cutting and cost sharing.

2) Provision of support services and promotion of mutual assistance;

a. Provision of support services such as agricultural credit, market information, agricultural extension of support service and agricultural inputs.

b. Promotion of mutual assistance and pooling of equipment such as rice transplanter, power tiller, pump etc. during land preparation, transplanting and harvest time to reduce production cost.

3) Establishing rules and regulations on water use, it is necessary to clearly define water right and motivates the responsibility of farmer on irrigation water use. Enforcement mechanisms must be introduced to ensure efficiency and to address water use.

b) Project level

There are the O&M staff and organizations existing in RID to take care of irrigation facilities of O&M. The project engineer will be responsible for the overall project water management. The water master is responsible for the water management in the sub-divided main canals and instruction to the zoneman. The continuous flow system in main canal and lateral canal are common water management. The following guidelines are recommended.

1) Enhance awareness and attitude of farmers on water use efficiency and in farm water resources planning and management.

2) Education and training of farmers on crop water requirement (when and how much water to supply), efficient water use and water saving.

3) Teaching economic or financial management is necessary to make farmer understand cost balancing. Profitability analysis program is a procedure for diagnosing a farm profitability problem (for more details see Chapter 2). Encourage the farmers to keep a record of the farm account for example; their input use, expenditure, yield and income. This record that will give information needed to determine the best combination of various enterprises and the proper use of farm credit. The record keeping is useful for complete farm planning, budgeting and farm management. It helps a farmer to analyze the problem and identify appropriate change in order to improve his farm management and income.

4) Encouraging farmers to change crop zoning and timing of cultivation to maximize water allocation and promote rice drying to maintain quality of rice grain to increase its selling price. Moreover, reasonable of selling the product until the market is more favorable to get price and better income.

5) Improvement and flexibility of water distribution schedule of the project are considered e.g. decision on the start of crop season, end of the season and extent of the area allocated for irrigation. There should be separate water management unit under the KPP to manage the intake and operate by itself. The responsibility of KPP for implementation on the weekly plan should be clear. The system design, allocation and distribution procedure are made with certain assumptions and approximation.

6) Training RID staffs to improve their performance as well as for effective operations and maintenance of existing irrigation project. This training will lead to change of competence and potential in terms of awareness knowledge, skill, attitudes, etc. The incentives could be monetary or certificate to a laudation staff such as annual prize for the best plan implementation performance.

7) Calibration or check the functionality of structure to assess its efficiency (e.g. calibration of flow at gate regulator) and provide appropriate equipment and technology to monitor and control water delivery efficiently.

c) Water source level (RIO and RID)

Regional Irrigation Office 13 (RIO) and RID are responsible for water allocation among the irrigation projects which share common water source and pay much attention in restructuring both the administration aspect and irrigation management.

1) Collection of irrigation water fee is necessary to cover maintenance expense and future rehabilitation and to improve water use efficiency. Based on survey, In KPP, farmers are willing to pay for irrigation water fee at the average rate of 25 Baht/rai/year (see Table D-4).

2) Encouraging farmers participation in an irrigation management as early as the planning phase i.e. project planning, construction and management to enhance farmer's sense of ownership and to improve water use efficiency, to use their rights and to protect and maintain the project in sustainable ways.

3) Provision of external support for major rehabilitation of infrastructure, human and social development, natural resources and environment, economic development, water resource development and administration.

4.5.2 Modified DPSIR framework for irrigation management in PPP

Within this framework a flow diagram was developed showing interrelationships between the DPSIR components and describing the cause effect relationship among the numerous physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental indicators influencing irrigation systems specifically. Figure 4.8 shows modified DPSIR framework for irrigation management of PPP. Each of the elements within this management framework is discussed below.

Driving forces and pressure (D, P)

1) Farmer experience; this refers to farmer practice and knowledge of farmer. These are explained as below.

1.1) Farmer practice; this explains fertilizer and pesticide application of farmers. The good practices of farmers show that they know the better pest, disease and weed control method that farmers will use and how much to fertilize. Farmers apply excessive fertilizer, weedicide and pesticide during growing rice which can be planted five times per two years. Therefore, this factor influences production cost and translates to net farm income and lead to drained water quality.

1.2) Farmer knowledge; this explains the knowledge and skill of farmers in term of growing, harvesting and cost balancing. The good knowledge about planting of farmers shows that they know the proper amount of water and timing of growing season, how to take care of the crops planted and when to harvest. For knowledge in term of cost balancing, it also helps farmers analyze the problem and identify appropriate change in order to improve their farms management and income. They lack knowledge on water use and economic or financial management. Farmers endeavor to optimize water supply of their crops based on the limits of their knowledge and the farming operation practiced. These situations bring them to face water losses and shortage. They also have never

recorded their input use, expenditure, yield and income. Therefore, they do not know the balanced costs and net income for planning on next season. Moreover, lack of knowledge on water contamination due to fertilizer and pesticide use; farmers are unaware of quality of drained water from their fields.

2) *Social/institutional context*; this refer to the official work, relation between farmers and RID staff and management in the project. Rules and regulations, water delivery plan are major concerns. These are explained below.

2.1) *Rules and regulations* There are no rules and regulations in this project. There is no draft describing how to allocate the service share, how much money to pay for water user groups (WUG) and the punishment for the farmer who break the water sharing. Hence, the farmers are unaware of their responsibility and right in the irrigation project. The relation of water user groups is not strong and nobody wants to be a representative for responsible water management. Farmers divert water to their plots without regulation rules hence they face conflict between upstream and downstream farmers.

2.2) *Water delivery plan*; In PPP, it does not have weekly plan but it has a pre-season planning in both seasons. This plan concerns about allocation of water quantity for the project's entire season. The seasonal plan is based on the officer's assumptions from cropping calendar. The gate operating rules in this project are vague. RID staffs do not follow the rule but they operate based on their experience. This causes to low flow ratio.

State (S)

The state of irrigation sustainability in PPP is described in term of the current situation or problems as discussed below.

1) *Low quality of drained water*; The drained water may be contaminated with fertilizer, weedicide and pesticide. This study does not analyze the water quality from farmer's field at the drainage system but some samplings are taken from drainage canal which farmers use for irrigation (e.g. drainage canal Suphan 3 and Suphan 4). There are two locations in PPP namely; drainage canal Suphan (3-5 R) station 19 and Bangplama (station 22) which show low values of DO (for more detailed see Table A-3 and A-4). Farmers do not care and are not aware of the quality of drained water from their fields. Farmers in zone 7 are unaware of the drained water quality. On the other hand, farmers in zone 4, 6 and 8 are moderately aware about the quality of drained water (for more information see Table D-7). They also have a poor knowledge about preservation of drained water quality and they do not know the agriculture wastewater guidelines. Moreover, there are no laws about wastewater from agriculture practices but there are enhancement and conservation of national environmental quality act B.E. 2535 (for pig farm).

2) *Low net farm income*; In this project, land renting and labor costs are the expenses which affect the production cost. The cost for land preparation, broadcasting, fertilization, harvesting and transportation are the normal expenses which all farmers have to spend. In some cases, mutual help between farmers are available which helps cut on labour cost during land preparation and harvesting. The net farm income in zone 1 is low despite good crop yield and high selling price. The low value of the net farm income is due to high production costs. In zone 5 and 8, the net farm income is low despite low

production costs and good average crop yield. The low net farm income is attributed to the low selling price of crops. Net farm income in zone 2, 3, 7, 9 and 11 on the other hand, are high because of the high selling price, good average crop yield and low production costs (for more details see Table 3.32 and 3.34).

3) *Improper amount and timing of irrigation;* Farming is passed on from one generation to the next hence the farmers do not have sufficient knowledge and technical skill. Normally farmers use their own sense to determine when and how much water to irrigate. Education level of farmer in the PPP was found to be low. Farmers in PPP have educational level at elementary (81.93%) and experience of farmers between 15-25 years is found 32.23 % (for more details see Table 3.25 and 3.27).

4) *Unknown costs balance and net income;* Like KPP, farmers have never recorded their input use, expenditure, yield and net income. They acquire the inputs (e.g. fertilizer, insecticide etc) during growing season with some assurance that they will pay after harvest. Therefore, they do not know the cost balance for planning in the next season.

5) *Upstream farmers divert water without following agreements.* Farmers divert water to their plots without regulation rules especially upstream farmers they take advantage of upstream location ignoring gate operation and farming plan. The upstream farmers divert freely irrigation water to their plots without regard to time and the amount of water delivery. They can use or waste any amount of irrigation water because there is no rule and regulation to punish the farmer who breaks these agreements.

6) *Inadequacy of water;* The distribution of water shows that water delivery in PPP is not adequate. Farmers do not receive sufficient amount of irrigation water to their areas. The values of irrigation water requirement do not balance with the actual irrigation water delivery to the fields hence they face inadequate water distribution. Farmers in zone 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10 and 11 are moderately satisfied on the adequacy of water distribution. Average satisfaction means that some farmers are able to meet the irrigation water demand of their crops while some farmers demand an equal sharing of irrigation water. Conversely, farmers in zone 2, 7 and 8 are satisfied on the supply of irrigation water to their respective fields (for more details see Table D-8).

7) *Low flow ratio;* Flow ratio is low because it has no weekly plan for water delivery. RID staffs operate the irrigation water gates based on their own experiences rather than complying with some scientific rules. Farmers do not receive adequacy of irrigation water to their areas.

Impact (I)

There are several conditions that may severely threaten the sustainability of irrigation system. These are observed in PPP as shown below:

1) *Poor water quality;* After farmers divert water to their plots for growing crops, they drain excess water from their fields to the drainage system and water is extracted to the drainage way which is contaminated with fertilizer, weedicide and pesticide. This causes problems of water quality from agriculture.

2) *Low net farm income*; The low value of the net farm income is due to high production costs, low crop yield and low selling price of crop. The production costs involve the total costs of seeds, fertilizers, pesticides, land preparation, land renting, seeding, harvesting and transportation, etc. Crop yield is low due to low flow ratio. Selling price depends on the moisture content of rice and the presence of rice mills which are located at different places in this project. These cause the net farm income to be low.

3) *Increase conflict among farmers*; The upstream farmers divert irrigation water to their plots or waste any amount of irrigation water without regard to time and the amount diverted and also without following the rules and regulations. However, there is no rule or regulation to punish the farmers who break these agreements. Moreover, the RID staffs operate the irrigation water gates based on their own experiences rather than complying with some scientific rules. Thus the amount of water delivery is not adequate. Farmers do not receive equal share of irrigation water to their fields. This situation creates conflict among farmers.

Responses (R)

The study suggests a suitable guidance and implementation for the irrigation sustainability management, for improving and raising the perception on drained water quality, adequacy of water distribution, farm income and flow ratio in PPP and the guidelines are also taking into account the economic, technical environmental and social aspects. According to Palayasoot (2007), practice of water management of an irrigation system can be categorized into three levels of response i.e. on farm level, project level and water source level. The following guidelines are recommended.

a) On farm level

In PPP, it is separated into 11 irrigated areas (zones). Each zone will organize the water user groups in each service unit and water user sub-groups have been established according to the ditch sector within the service unit. Each water user group selects its own ditch leader who acts as irrigator and contacts farmer. Zoneman is responsible to water delivery and surveying about crop yield and crop area. Gate tender is responsible of structure e.g. headwork, cross-regulator or regulator. The responses at field level are explained as follows.

1) Establishment and strengthening of water user groups include clear definition of their role in the irrigation water supply and development working relationship, responsibility and management of water user groups on lateral and sub-lateral canal. For example; sewage cleaning, repair, grass cutting and cost sharing.

2) Provision of support services and promotion of mutual assistance;

a. Provision of support services such as agricultural credit, market information, agricultural extension of support service and agricultural inputs.

b. Promoting mutual assistance and pooling of equipment such as rice transplanter, power tiller, pump etc. during land preparation, transplanting and harvest time to reduce production cost.

3) Establishment of rules and regulations are necessary to clearly define water right and motivate the responsibility of farmer on irrigation water use. Enforcement of mechanisms must be introduced to ensure efficiency and address water use.

b) Project level

There are O&M staffs and organizations existing in RID to take care of the irrigation facilities. The project engineer will be responsible for the overall project water management. The water master is responsible for the water management in the sub-divided main canals and instruction to the zoneman. The continuous flow system in the main canal and lateral canal are normal water management. The following guidelines are recommended.

1) Promotion of organic fertilizer and decrease using excessive chemical farm inputs to preserve water quality. Providing knowledge on the proper use of agricultural chemicals and hazards arising from careless use. Integrated Pest Management (IPM) is an effective and environmentally sensitive approach to pest management that relies on a combination of common-sense practices in order to protect the environment and ensure the safety of farmers from the hazardous use of pesticide.

2) Monitoring drainage water quality and effluent discharges from critical pollution sources and distributing the information to relevant agencies and the public.

3) Education and training of farmers on crop water requirement (when and how much water to supply), efficient water use and water saving.

4) Teaching economic or financial management is necessary to make farmers understand about cost balancing. Profitability analysis program is a procedure for diagnosing a farm profitability problem (for more details see Chapter 2). Encourage the farmers to keep a record of the farm account such as their input use, expenditure, yield and income and this record that will give information needed to determine the best combination of various enterprises and the proper use of farm credit.

5) Training RID staffs to improve their performance on determination of crop water requirement and water delivery activity for instance. The incentives could be monetary or certificate to a deserving staff such as annual prize for the best plan, and implementation performance.

6) Improvement of irrigation water delivery plan using rotation method during the dry season. To increase adequacy of water distribution among tertiary canals, zoneman should make the irrigation schedule to provide amount of water at the right.

7) Improvement of flow measurement is necessary by adding flow measurement devices to monitor water flow and provide appropriate equipment and technology to monitor and control water delivery efficiently. Calibration or check the functionality of structure to assess its efficiency (e.g. calibration of flow at main the regulator and intake gate).

c) Water source level (RIO and RID)

Regional Irrigation Office 12 (RIO) and RID are responsible for water allocation among the irrigation projects which share common water source and pay much attention in restructuring both the administration aspect and irrigation management.

1) Legislation of agricultural wastewater law or act to control wastewater from agriculture practices and define the effluent standard. This law will reinforce the protection of water from pollution.

2) Collection of irrigation water fee is necessary to cover for maintenance expense and future rehabilitation and to improve water use efficiency. Based on the survey, in PPP, farmers have willingness to pay for irrigation water fee at a medium to high level, average rate of 20 Baht/rai/year (see Table D-8).

3) Provision of external support for major rehabilitation of infrastructure, human and social development, natural resources and environment, economic development, water resource development and administration.

DPSIR framework is useful in describing the links among the indicators influencing sustainability of irrigation system, status and impacts of problem and then provides a basis in formulating management options for improving irrigation sustainability. The common management options to both projects are establishment and strengthening of water user groups, provision of support and promotion of mutual help, establishment of rules and regulations on water use and collection of irrigation water fee. The specific management option to KPP is improvement of water distribution schedule. Legislation of agricultural wastewater law and improvement of water delivery plan on the other hand, are the specific management options to PPP.

Chapter 5

Conclusions and Recommendations

5.1 Conclusions

This study focused on the development of irrigation sustainability index (ISI) for two irrigation projects in Tha Chin Basin, Thailand namely: Kamphaengsaen O&M Project (KPP) and Phophraya O&M Project (PPP). The assessment of the two projects is based on the investigation of sustainability indicators according to four major groups (i.e. physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental indicators). These indicators are analyzed using principal component analysis (PCA), whereby dominant indicators influencing irrigation sustainability are identified. Afterwards, the indicators are weighted and computed to obtain an irrigation sustainability index (ISI). The index is used to classify the sustainability of each irrigated area (zone) into five levels. Using geographic information system (GIS) technique, the ISI map is created to provide a better visualization of the areas that have different levels of irrigation sustainability. The results for KPP show that net farm income, awareness on irrigation water use, matching of farm operations with RID water delivery, and field application ratio are the main sustainability indicators. Among the 27 zones in KPP, six zones show very low sustainability level; five zones are low, 11 zones are medium, four zones are high and one zone is very high. Four key indicators are found in PPP, which include perception of drained water quality, satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution, flow ratio, and net farm income. Among the 11 zones in PPP, there are four zones that show very low sustainability level; one zone is low, four zones are medium, one zone is high and another one zone is very high.

The only one common indicator to both systems is net farm income. The specific indicators for KPP are awareness on irrigation water use, matching of farm operations with RID water delivery, and field application ratio. Perception of drained water quality, satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution and flow ratio on the other hand, are the specific indicators for PPP. This can be explained by the fact that KPP shows a diversity of crops such as rice, sugarcane, vegetable and fruit, while rice is the main crop in PPP. Also cropping pattern of rice is different: KPP is double-cropped while PPP is cultivated five times every two year. For the irrigation deliveries, KPP and PPP have pre-season plans, but unlike KPP, PPP has no weekly plan. Furthermore, farmers in KPP use irrigation water whereas some farmers in PPP use drainage water.

Based on the results of the study, it shows that each zone or project can be vulnerable to different causal factors influencing sustainability of irrigation system so there is a need to improve the sustainability of some zones in the two projects. So this study adopts a modified DPSIR framework to describe the links among the indicators influencing sustainability of irrigation system, status and impacts of problem and to formulate management options. The common management options to both projects are establishment and strengthening of water user groups, provision of support and promotion of mutual help, establishment of rules and regulations on water use, collection of irrigation water fee and education and training of farmers. The specific management option for KPP is improvement of water distribution schedule. On the other hand, legislation of agricultural wastewater law and improvement of water delivery plan are the specific management options for PPP.

Based on the identification of factors affecting irrigation system, the assessment of irrigation sustainability and the use of DPSIR framework, the results of the study provided valuable information that could help or give direction in the formulation of policies or suitable guidelines for irrigation management based on economic, technical, environmental and social features and would eventually benefit the farmers in the project areas. The research findings are also compared with field surveys, discussion with officials and interview of farmers, and results show that the key indicators identified in this study closely matched fields' observations. For example, matching of farm operations with RID water delivery is not good which can be explained by the fact that farmers' satisfaction on RID water allocation is low because gate operation is mainly for rice and sugarcane irrigation. However, there are many other crops grown in KPP (e.g. asparagus, vegetable and baby corn) which are not adequately irrigated because their cropping schedules do not match delivery plan. On the other hand, low flow ratio is found from analysis in PPP which can be explained by the fact that this project does not have weekly plan for water delivery that is why zonemen operate gate based only on their experiences and water master instructions.

The above findings confirm that the methodology developed in this study could be adopted and tested for identification of key indicators influencing sustainability of irrigation system and for evaluating and improving irrigation sustainability of other irrigated areas in Thailand.

5.2 Recommendations

PCA is useful for reducing many variables to only those which are suitable and highly correlated. The variables should be quantitative at the interval and ratio scale. In this study, some variables (i.e. flooding frequency and crop residue treatment method) which contribute to sustainability are excluded because of limitation of PCA. These variables are categorical data which are not suitable for PCA. Thus, further analysis should be done to prepare and convert data into ordinal or ratio scale.

This study required a large data set to cover four categories of factors i.e. physical, socio-economic, institutional and environmental. Water sampling, soil sampling and soil analysis and socio-economic survey were the most costly and time consuming. However, the procedure to determine ISI can be simplified by using available data for example available soil map can be used for soil characteristics data (e.g. chemical properties of soil), RID survey data and the secondary data (e.g. flow, land use map, climatic data) can be used for identifying irrigation sustainability indicator in the irrigation project. Further study should be undertaken to include other parameters e.g. crop productivity, drained water quality at drainage system, field application systems, groundwater and soil sodicity which affect the soil environment.

ISI can identify which particular zones of an irrigation system and facing management issues based on key indicators. For example, In KPP, the net farm income in zone 1 and 2 is low. Awareness of irrigation water use in zone 1, 2 and 3 is low, matching of farm operations with RID water delivery in zone 2, 3, 13, 14, 22, 26 and 27 is low and field application ratio of zone 21, 23 and 26 is low. Then provide suitable guidelines for irrigation management to minimize these problems (e.g. promotion of mutual help and pooling of equipment, use manual labor instead of machine, establishment of rules and regulations on water use, establishment and strengthening of water user groups and

improvement of water distribution schedule, etc). In PPP, farmers in zone 4, 6, 7 and 8 are moderately aware of drained water quality from their field, farmers in zone 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10 and 11 are moderately satisfied on the adequacy of water distribution, the net farm income in zone 1, 4, 6, 7 and 8 are low and flow ratio in zone 1, 6, 7 are low. The suitable guidelines for PPP are given (e.g. promotion of organic fertilizer and decrease using excessive chemical farm inputs, establishment of rules and regulations on water use, promotion of mutual assistance and pooling of equipment and improvement of water delivery plan, etc). The above findings have demonstrated that indicators influencing sustainability varied from zone to zone or from one project to another and can be used as basis for further research.

Despite the fact that soil fertility and irrigation water quality are good and irrigation infrastructures in the two projects are available, it is still necessary to maintain soil and water quality and to further improve irrigation management in the two project areas which could include strengthening farmer organization and water user cooperative, etc.

References

- Ahmed, E. A., Faki, H. H. M., & Elobeid, H. A. (2007). *Assessment of On Farm Water Use Efficiency in the Public Irrigated Schemes in the River Nile State of Sudan*. Conference on the International Agricultural Research for Development, Tropentag 2007, October 9-11, 2007.
- Alemdaroglu, E. (2009). Improvement of Irrigation Unions in the GAP Region. Retrieved January 26, 2009, from http://www.idrc.ca/en/ev-42836-201-1-DO_TOPIC.hotmail.
- Allen, R. G., Pereira, L. S., Raes, D., & Smith, M. (1998). *Crop Evapotranspiration (Guidelines for computing crop water requirements)* Rome: FAO.
- Andrews, S. S., Mitchell, J. P., Mancinelli, R., Karlen, D. L., Hartz, T. K., Horwath, W. R., et al. (2002). On-Farm Assessment of Soil Quality in California's Central Valley. *Agronomy Journal*, 94:12-23.
- Arnold, M., Barnes, L., Drees, B., Lineberger, D., Wilkerson, D., & Files, P. (2007). Monitoring the Quality of Irrigation Water. Retrieved January 15, 2008, from <http://hortipm.tamu.edu/ipmguides/nutrient/waterqua.html>.
- Bagadion, B. U. (2000). *Role of Water Users Associations for Sustainable Irrigation Management*: Asian Productivity Organization.
- Ball, S. T., & Popiel, F. G. (2001). *Sustainable Agriculture: Cooperative Extension Service's Strategic Plan for New Mexico*. Mexico: New Mexico State University.
- Barker, R., Walter, C. E., Levine, G., & Small, L. E. (1984). *Irrigation Development in Asia: Past Trend and Future Directions*. Studies in Irrigation, Series No.1: Ithaca, NY, Cornell University.
- Bartlett, M. S. (1954). A Note on the Multiplying Factors for Various Chi Square Approximations. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society*, 16, (Series B).
- Becker, B. (1997). *Sustainability Assessment : a Review of Values, Concepts, and Methodological Approaches, Issue in Agriculture 10*: CGIAR (The Consultative Group on International Agricultural Research).
- Bell, S., & Morse, S. (1999). *Sustainability Indicators - Measuring the Immeasurable*: Earthscan Publications Limited, London.
- Birchall, J. (2010). Sample Size:How Big? Is Big Enough? , Retrieved April 26, 2010, from http://www.marketresearchworld.net/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=23&Itemid=41&limit=1&limitstart=3.
- Bos, M. G., Burton, M. A., & Molden, D. J. (2005). *Irrigation and Drainage Performance Assessment: Practical Guidelines*: CABI.

- Budhama, B., Srikajorn, M., & Boonkird, V. (2001). *Thailand Country Report on Investment in Water* Thailand: Conference on the Regional Consultation Bangkok, Thailand, 3-5 October 2001, FAO.
- Cai, X., McKinney, D. C., & Rosegrant, M. W. (2001). *Sustainability Analysis for Irrigation Water Management: Concepts, Methodology, and Application to the Aral Sea Region*. EPTD Discussion Paper No.86, International Food Policy Research Institute, USA.
- Charles, A. L. (1994). *Sustainability of Irrigation System*: International Irrigation Management Institute (IIMI). Colombo, Sri Lanka.
- Cullen, P. (2004, August 2005). *The Journey to Sustainable Irrigation*. Conference on the Irrigation Association of Australia Annual Conference Adelaide, Australia.
- D'Urso, G., Menenti, M., & Santini, A. (1996). Remote Sensing and Simulation Modeling for On - Demand Irrigation System Management In *Irrigation Scheduling: From Theory to Practice - Proceedings*. Rome, Italy.
- Dalsgaard, J. P. T., Lightfoot, C., & Christensen, V. (1995). Towards Quantification of Ecological Sustainability in Farming Systems Analysis. *Ecological Engineering*, 4:181-189.
- Diack, M., & Stott, D. (2001). *Development of a Soil Quality Index for the Chalmers Silty Clay Loam from the Midwest USA*. Sustaining the Global Farm : Selected papers from the 10th International Soil Conservation Organization Meeting: Purdue University and the USDA-ARS National Soil Erosion Research Laboratory, 550-555.
- DOPA. (2005). Statistic of Population. Department of Provincial Administration (DOPA). Retrieved May 11, 2005, from www.dopa.go.th.
- EEA. (1999). *Environmental Indicators: Typology and Overview*. Netherlands: European Environment Agency (EEA).
- Ehrenberg, A. S. C. (1982). *A Primer in Data Reduction. An Introductory Statistics Textbook*. Great Britain: John Wiley and Sons.
- European Commission. (2002). *Report from the Commission to the Council, Analysis of the open list of environment - related headline indicators*: COM (2002)
- Facon, T. (2002). *Irrigation Water Policies: Micro and Macro Considerations Agadir*. Morocco: FAO Regional Office for Asia and the Pacific, Bangkok.
- FAO. (1989). *Sustainable Development and Natural Resources Management*. Proceeding of the Twenty-Fifth Conference, Paper C 89/2-Sup.2. Food and Agriculture Organization, Rome.
- Field, A. P. (2005). *Discovering Statistics Using SPSS (2nd Edition)*. London: Sage.
- Goussard, J. (1995). Interaction Between Water Delivery and Irrigation Scheduling. In *Irrigation Scheduling : From Theory to Practice - Proceedings*. Rome, Italy.

- Halim, R., Clemente, R. S., Routray, J. K., & Shrestha, R. P. (2006). Integration of Biophysical and Socio-Economic Factors to Assess Soil Erosion Hazard in the Upper Kaligarang Watershed, Indonesia. *Land Degradation & Development*, 18:453-469.
- Hill, H., & Tollefson, L. (2003). Institutional questions and Social Challenges. Retrieved 18 January 2008, from <http://www4.agr.gc.ca/AAFC-AAC/display-afficher.do?id=1190146507977&lang=e>.
- Höynck, S., & Rieser, A. (2002). The Dynamics of Water User Associations in a Large Scale Irrigation System in Thailand. Retrieved 15 July 2007, from www.wca-infonet.org/cds_static/en/dynamics.
- Im-Erb, A. (1991). Soil Inspection. *Journal of Soil and Water Conservation*, 7: 5-27.
- IRRC. (2009). Tightening Ties with the Thais. *Ripple*, Volume 4, Number 2., 12.
- Ishizuka, M., Gejo, T., Ootsuka, S., & Sumi, Y. (2003). Integration of GIS and Multivariate Statistical Analysis in Master Plan Study on Integrated Agricultural Development in Lao PDR. Retrieved 5 May 2006, from www.n-koei.co.jp/library/pdf/forum11_009.pdf.
- ISTAT (National Institute of Statistics of Italy). (2001). *Agri-Environmental Indicators to Describe Agriculture Sustainability*. Conference on the Conference of European Statisticians, Ottawa, Canada.
- Izac, A. N., & Swift, M. J. (1994). On Agriculture Sustainability and Its Measurement in Small-Scale Farming in Sub-Saharan Africa. *Ecological Economics*, Vol.11. pp.105-125.
- Kaiser, H. F. (1958). The Varimax Criterion for Analytic Rotation in Factor Analysis. *Psychometrika*, 23:187-200.
- Kaiser, H. F. (1974). An Index of Factorial Simplicity. *Psychometrika*.
- Katona, J. K., Takacs, P., & Szabo, G. (2005). *Farm Inputs and Agri-Environment Measures*. Paper presented at the the XIth Congress of the EAAE (Paper prepare for presentation), Copenhagen, Denmark.
- Kellett, B. M., Bristow, K. L., & Charlesworth, P. B. (2005). *Indicator Frameworks for Assessing Irrigation Sustainability: CSIRO Land and Water Technical Report No.01/05*.
- LDD. (2000). *Classification of soil for crop in Thailand*. Land Development Department. Thailand.
- Loof, R., Hungspreug, S., L.Abernethy, C., Wongprasittiporn, C., & Mainuddin, M. (1999). *Evaluation of Operational Performance Information and Communication in a Large Irrigation System: Phitsanulok Irrigation System, Thailand*. Thailand: Kaenchand Printing Center Co. Ltd.

- MAF. (1997). *Indicators of Sustainable Irrigated Agriculture*: MAF Technical Paper No 00/03. (Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry New Zealand), New Zealand
- Makin, I. W., & Cornish, G. A. (1996). Irrigation Scheduling at System Level: an Analysis of Practical Applications of the INCA Software. *In: Irrigation Scheduling: From Theory to Practice - Proceedings*. Rome , Italy.
- Morabito, J. A., Fornero, L., & Emilli, L. (1995). *SIMIS and an Integrated Administration of an Irrigation Project - Case Study: Matriz Gil Secondary Canal, Mendoza, Argentina*. Rome: Paper Submitted to ICID/FAO Workshop, Sept. 1995.
- Palayasoot, P. (2007). *The Evolution of Irrigation and Rice Growing Production in Thailand*. Proceeding of the INWEDF 4th Steering Meeting and Symposium. Conference on Prosperity and Sustainability of Paddy Fields and Ecosystem, July 5-7, 2007, Bangkok, Thailand.
- Pallant, J. (2005). *SPSS Manual Survival (2nd ed.)* Sydney Australia.
- PCD. (2007). Water Quality Standard. Pollution Control Department (PCD). Retrieved August 10, 2007, from <http://www.wqm.thaigov.net/>.
- Phengphaengsy, F., & Okudaira, H. (2008). Assessment of irrigation efficiencies and water productivity in paddy fields in the lower Mekong River Basin. *Paddy and Water Environment* 6(1), 105-114.
- Pisano, G. (2002). *The Development of Agri-Environmental Indicators in the EU: the Irena Project*. In Proceeding of the Perspectives for Agriculture and Rural Indicator and Sustainability, Paris.
- Plet, M. J. F., Kuyvenhoven, A., & Nijkamp, P. (1995). Environmental Sustainability : Issues of Definition and Measurement. *International Journal of Environment and Pollution* 5(2/3) : 204-223.
- Pundarikanthan, N. V., & Santhi, C. (1996). *Irrigation Scheduling in a Developing Country : Experiences from Tamil Nadu, India*: Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations (FAO).
- Raine, S. R. (2000). *Issues in Farm Design and Water Management for Serious Irrigators*. Conference on the Rural Property Conference 2000, Australian Property Institute.
- Rao, K. V. G. K., Bower, R. C., Gaur, A., & Visvanatha, N. A. (1998). Tertiary Level Irrigation System Management in the Chambal Command by Water User Associations. *Modernization of Irrigation System Operation: Proceeding of the fifth ITIS Network International Meeting, Aurangabad, 28-30 October 1998*, Retrieved January 26, 2009, from <http://www.fao.org/docrep/003/x6626e/x6626e18.htm>.
- Rao, N. H., & Rogers, P. P. (2006). Assessment of Agricultural Sustainability. *Current Science*, 19(No.4).

- Rattanatangktrakul, U. (2007). Participatory Irrigation Management (PIM) in Thailand. 7th *International Micro Irrigation Congress*, Retrieved January 26, 2008, from www.rid.go.th/Thaicid/text/07pim.pdf.
- Renault, D., Facon, T., & Wahaj, R. (2007). *Modernizing Irrigation Management - the MASSCOTE approach: Mapping System and Services for Canal Operation Techniques* (Vol. FAO Irrigation and Drainage Paper 63). Rome, Italy: Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations.
- Richards, L. A. (1954). *Diagnosis and Improvement of Saline and Alkali Soils*. Agricultural Handbook No.60. USDA. Washington D.C.
- RID. (2003). *The Master Plan for Development of Water Resources and Rehabilitation of the Existing Irrigation Project for the 9th National Economic and Social Development Plan*. Bangkok: Royal Irrigation Department (RID).
- RID. (2007). *Organization Structure of Royal Irrigation Department*. Thailand: Royal Irrigation Department (RID).
- RID. (2007e). *Irrigation Water Analysis*.
- RIRDC. (1997). *Sustainability Indicators for Agriculture Introductory Guide to Regional / National and On-Farm Indicators*.: Rural Industries Research and Development Corporation (RIRDC).
- Rosegrant, M. W., Davila-Poblete, S., Dawe, D., Elliot, H., Kaosa-ard, M., Meinzen-Dick, R., et al. (1999). Policies and Institutions for Sustainable Water Resource Management : A Research Agenda.
- SCARM. (1998). *Sustainable Agriculture : Assessing Australia's Recent Performance*: CSIRO Publishing, Melbourne.
- Singh, N. O., Kumar, S., Mahanta, P. C., Pande, M. K., & Singh, N. G. (2007). Evaluation of Water Quality from Gaula River by Factor Analysis. *Journal of Ecophysiology & Occupational Health*, 7(3&4).
- Smith, C. S., & McDonald, G. T. (1998). Assessing the Sustain Ability of Agriculture at the Planning Stage. *Journal of Environmental Management* 52:15-37.
- Smith, L. I. (2002). A tutorial on Principal Components Analysis. Retrieved October 31, 2006, from http://www.cs.otago.ac.nz/cosc453/student_tutorials/principal_components.pdf.
- Smith, M. (1992). *CROPWAT A Computer Program for Irrigation and Management*: Water Resources, Development and Management Service, FAO Land and Water Department Division, Rome, pp 31–42.
- Smout, I. K., & Gorantiwar, S. D. (2005). Performance Assessment of Irrigation Water Management of Heterogeneous Irrigation Schemes: 2.A Case Study. *Irrigation and Drainage Systems, Volume 19* (Number 1/ March).

- Stiles, S., Hogan, R., & Bryant, K. J. (2007). Diagnosing a Farm Profitability Problem. Retrieved July 2009, from University of Arkansas, Division of Agriculture Web site, from http://www.uaex.edu/Other_Areas/publications/PDF/FSA-9512.pdf.
- Stockle, C. O., Papendick, R. I., Saxton, K. E., Campbell, G. S., & Evert, F. K. (1994). A Framework for Evaluating the Sustainability of Agricultural Production System. *American Journal of Alternative Agriculture* 9(1 and 2), 45-51.
- Subramanian, A., Jagannathan, N. V., & Meinzen-Dick, R. (1997). *User Organizations for Sustainable Water Services* World Bank Technical Paper No.354.
- Suiadee, W. (2000). *Thailand*. Conference on the Organizational Change for Participatory Irrigation Management, Philippines.
- Tabachnick, B. G., & Fidell, L. S. (2001). *Using Multivariate Statistics (4th ed.)*. New York.
- Uphoff, N. T. (1986). *Improving International Irrigation Management with Farmers Participation: Getting the Process Right* Boulder, Colombo.
- USGS. (2005). HYDRO1k Elevation Derivative Database. Retrieved June 4, 2008, from <http://edc.usgs.gov/products/elevation/gtopo30/hydro/>.
- Vandersypen, K., Keita, A. C. T., Kaloga, K., Coulibaly, Y., Raes, D., & Jamin, J. Y. (2005). Sustainability of Farmers' Organization of Water Management in the Office Du Niger Irrigation Scheme in Mali. *Irrigation and Drainage* 55(2006), 51-60.
- Vandre, W. (2006). Soil Sampling. Retrieved November 10, 2007, from <http://www.uaf.edu/ces/publications/freepubs/FGV-00044.pdf>.
- Vongvisessomjai, S. (2006). *Chao Phraya Delta: Paddy Field Irrigation Area in Tidal Deposit*. Conference on the Irrigation Technologies for Sustainable Agricultural Development, 7 August 2006, Bangkok, Thailand.
- Walker, J., & Reuter, D. J. (1996). *Indicators of Catchment Health: a Technical Perspective*. Melbourne, Australia: CSIRO Land and Water.
- Walker, W. R., & Skogerboe, G. V. (1987). *Surface Irrigation. Theory and Practice*. New Jersey: Prentice Hall.
- Xianjun, C. (1995). *Introduction of Water-Saving Irrigation Scheduling through Improved Water Delivery: A Case Study from China*. Rome, Italy.
- Yemane, T. (1967). *Statistics an Introduction Analysis*. New York: Harp and Row.
- Zhen, L., & Routray, J. K. (2003). Operational Indicators for Measuring Agricultural Sustainability in Developing Countries. *Environmental Management* 32, 33-46.

Appendixes

Appendix A: Water Quality and Climatic Data

Table A-1 Irrigation Water Quality in KPP (Wet Season)

Sta.	Canal	(pH)	T (water) ° C	EC µmhos/cm	TDS (mg/l)	DO (mg/l)
1	3L	7.39	28.30	230.50	116.00	6.75
2	3L	7.20	28.50	225.00	112.65	7.20
3	4L	7.59	28.45	227.50	114.35	6.73
4	4L	7.13	28.35	225.00	109.30	6.88
5	4L	7.50	28.40	230.50	110.60	6.58
6	1L - 4L	7.29	28.30	227.00	110.20	6.49
7	1L - 4L	7.50	28.35	228.50	112.30	6.97
8	1L - 5L	7.27	28.35	230.00	110.25	6.84
9	1L - 5L	7.24	28.40	225.50	108.15	6.85
10	1L - 5L	7.29	28.40	224.50	110.60	6.84
11	2R - 1L - 5L	7.37	28.40	227.00	109.10	6.68
12	1R - 1L - 5L	7.04	28.45	228.00	109.00	6.99
13	1R - 1L - 5L	6.83	28.95	224.50	107.55	7.20
14	1R - 1L - 5L	6.84	29.35	223.00	106.80	7.23
15	1R - 1L - 5L	6.76	29.25	220.00	106.70	7.49
16	1R - 1L - 5L	6.73	29.50	222.50	106.85	7.15
17	1R - 1L - 5L	6.70	29.40	224.00	107.40	7.21
18	1R - 1L - 5L	6.74	28.95	222.50	108.85	7.27
19	1R - 1L - 5L	6.83	28.85	221.00	108.35	7.29
20	1R - 1R - 1L - 5L	6.55	28.95	219.00	106.50	7.64
21	2L - 1R - 1L - 5L	6.95	28.85	225.00	109.20	7.21
22	1L - 1R - 1R - 1L - 5L	6.62	28.65	224.00	106.55	7.13
23	3L - 1R - 1L - 5L	6.89	28.75	233.00	111.65	7.16
24	4L - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.37	28.85	220.50	107.75	7.09
25	5L - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.07	28.72	221.00	107.10	7.08
26	6L - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.18	28.72	227.00	110.35	7.50
27	7L - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.32	28.80	231.00	111.20	7.31
28	8L - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.41	28.80	254.50	107.40	6.83
29	2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.00	28.90	226.50	107.35	7.09
30	2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.22	29.00	227.00	110.50	7.27
31	2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.04	28.75	232.00	111.40	7.29
32	1L - 2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.00	28.75	244.50	109.90	7.33
33	3R - 2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.15	28.95	222.00	112.05	7.04
34	4R - 2R - 1L - 1L - 5L	7.01	28.75	224.00	109.35	7.08
35	4R - 2R - 1L - 1L - 5L	6.89	28.80	232.00	109.90	7.16
36	1L - 2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	6.79	28.80	232.50	109.20	7.04
37	5R - 2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.55	28.55	221.50	112.70	7.66
38	2L - 5L	7.24	28.55	223.00	109.30	7.48
39	2L - 5L	7.20	29.03	222.00	114.35	7.46
40	2L - 5L	7.17	28.90	222.50	115.55	7.42
41	2L - 5L	7.23	29.05	224.50	113.40	7.23
42	2L - 5L	7.18	28.91	230.00	114.95	7.38
43	1L - 2L - 5L	7.16	29.25	242.50	116.90	7.00
44	1L - 2L - 5L	7.22	29.45	237.50	118.30	6.73

Table A-2 Irrigation Water Quality in KPP (Dry Season)

Sta.	Canal	pH	T (water) °C	EC µmhos/cm	TDS (mg/l)	DO (mg/l)
1	3L	7.64	30.00	193.20	92.45	6.79
2	3L	8.14	29.95	222.50	92.05	7.52
3	4L	7.79	29.95	191.65	92.05	7.06
4	4L	8.17	30.10	192.85	92.20	7.88
5	4L	8.04	30.30	194.10	91.05	7.95
6	1L - 4L	7.76	30.20	193.90	91.50	8.94
7	1L - 4L	7.95	30.25	193.00	92.60	7.07
8	1L - 5L	7.66	30.50	196.25	93.65	8.01
9	1L - 5L	7.97	30.40	191.65	92.35	8.16
10	1L - 5L	8.03	30.75	204.00	96.50	5.72
11	2R - 1L - 5L	8.13	31.30	196.10	94.90	7.77
12	1R - 1L - 5L	7.90	30.30	192.85	94.90	7.17
13	1R - 1L - 5L	7.91	30.30	192.15	92.90	7.34
14	1R - 1L - 5L	7.84	30.70	191.05	91.30	8.02
15	1R - 1L - 5L	7.78	30.40	188.35	89.55	7.71
16	1R - 1L - 5L	7.89	30.50	188.00	85.90	8.19
17	1R - 1L - 5L	7.98	30.80	189.00	90.95	7.63
18	1R - 1L - 5L	8.02	31.05	191.20	91.70	7.73
19	1R - 1L - 5L	8.04	31.20	193.20	91.70	7.06
20	1R - 1R - 1L - 5L	8.19	31.70	190.60	90.25	7.95
21	2L - 1R - 1L - 5L	8.33	29.35	221.05	100.85	7.33
22	1L - 1R - 1R - 1L - 5L	8.17	31.35	189.35	88.95	7.59
23	3L - 1R - 1L - 5L	8.18	30.05	188.25	89.10	7.34
24	4L - 1R - 1L - 5L	8.04	30.10	188.25	90.60	7.32
25	5L - 1R - 1L - 5L	8.16	29.80	184.40	95.80	7.63
26	6L - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.99	30.15	182.40	91.60	7.61
27	7L - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.62	31.15	227.60	110.90	7.37
28	8L - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.99	30.90	192.30	89.80	6.93
29	2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	6.95	29.20	186.10	86.30	8.07
30	2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.08	29.45	182.35	87.45	8.18
31	2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.11	30.05	191.90	90.70	7.71
32	1L - 2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.42	28.95	175.80	86.50	7.07
33	3R - 2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	6.43	29.35	183.80	88.80	7.40
34	4R - 2R - 1L - 1L - 5L	7.07	29.60	179.10	87.25	7.24
35	4R - 2R - 1L - 1L - 5L	7.07	30.30	192.85	92.75	7.30
36	1L - 2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	8.34	32.50	178.45	85.75	7.31
37	5R - 2R - 1R - 1L - 5L	7.48	30.50	195.30	93.60	7.95
38	2L - 5L	7.26	29.90	187.35	87.30	7.58
39	2L - 5L	7.09	30.40	182.00	88.20	7.64
40	2L - 5L	6.88	30.35	180.20	85.90	7.39
41	2L - 5L	6.94	30.10	188.20	90.65	7.23
42	2L - 5L	6.72	29.95	322.00	100.85	7.58
43	1L - 2L - 5L	6.76	30.10	180.10	83.60	7.26
44	1L - 2L - 5L	7.30	31.10	198.90	98.60	6.70

Table A-3 Irrigation Water Quality in PPP (Wet season)

Sta.	Canal	Parameter of irrigation water quality				
		pH	T (water) °C	EC µmhos/cm	TDS (mg/l)	DO (mg/l)
1	2L-1L	6.87	30.05	218.35	109.00	3.28
2	2L-1L	6.99	29.45	2209.00	1115.00	4.05
3	1L	6.86	30.20	213.50	106.50	2.66
4	1L	6.99	30.50	230.05	115.00	4.33
5	1L	6.77	30.10	223.55	112.00	3.01
6	3L-1L	6.85	30.25	223.25	111.50	3.29
7	3L-1L	6.94	29.75	234.25	117.00	3.59
8	3L-1L	7.17	29.90	243.50	121.50	4.24
9	1L-1L	6.98	29.95	218.30	109.00	3.83
10	1L-1L	6.92	29.60	221.80	110.50	3.04
11	1L-1L	6.82	29.75	227.50	113.50	3.12
12	1L-1L	6.88	29.80	278.95	140.00	2.73
13	1R-1L-1L	6.89	29.85	217.20	108.50	2.98
14	1R-1L-1L	7.19	29.55	241.35	120.50	4.61
15	1R-1L-1L	6.95	29.75	237.00	118.50	3.43
16	1R-1L	6.88	30.10	227.55	114.00	3.40
17	1R-1L	7.05	30.40	227.65	114.00	3.87
18	1R-1L	6.82	30.40	238.80	119.00	1.95
19	Drain Suphan 3-5R	6.89	29.10	266.00	133.00	1.25
20	Drain Suphan 4	7.03	29.85	278.40	139.00	2.37
21	Drain Suphan 4	6.95	29.90	282.30	141.00	2.20
22	Bangplama Regulator	6.94	30.00	260.80	130.50	1.55

Table A-4 Irrigation Water Quality in PPP (Dry season)

Sta.	Canal	Parameter of irrigation water quality				
		pH	T (water) °C	EC µmhos/cm	TDS (mg/l)	DO (mg/l)
1	2L-1L	7.57	31.05	219.90	110.00	5.18
2	2L-1L	7.51	31.10	257.40	128.50	2.71
3	1L	7.64	31.15	227.10	114.00	2.74
4	1L	7.15	29.30	222.00	111.00	5.16
5	1L	7.17	31.10	224.55	112.50	2.71
6	3L-1L	7.27	32.05	221.80	111.00	3.58
7	3L-1L	7.28	31.35	233.85	117.50	3.45
8	3L-1L	7.29	31.00	247.40	124.00	3.85
9	1L-1L	7.38	31.35	222.80	113.00	3.59
10	1L-1L	7.23	31.40	225.50	112.50	4.04
11	1L-1L	7.05	31.70	294.40	147.00	3.44
12	1L-1L	7.19	32.05	293.05	146.50	4.12
13	1R-1L-1L	6.63	31.30	224.10	112.00	3.01
14	1R-1L-1L	7.21	31.80	230.10	115.50	5.05
15	1R-1L-1L	7.39	32.05	226.81	113.50	4.97
16	1R-1L	7.12	30.95	218.75	109.50	2.72
17	1R-1L	7.20	31.45	226.70	113.50	4.15
18	1R-1L	6.85	31.10	229.15	115.00	2.33
19	Drain Suphan 3-5R	7.03	30.65	297.50	149.50	1.30
20	Drain Suphan 4	7.08	30.65	299.00	149.50	2.46
21	Drain Suphan 4	7.08	30.45	286.80	143.50	2.03
22	Bangplama Regulator	6.92	30.10	259.40	129.50	0.74

Table A-5 Standard of Irrigation Water Quality for Agriculture

No.	Parameter	Value
1	pH	6.5-8.5
2	EC	≤ 700 mhos/cm
3	Ca	≤ 40 ppm
4	Mg	≤ 20 ppm
5	Na	≤ 10 ppm
6	K	NA
7	CO ₃	≤ 10 ppm
8	HCO ₃	≤ 480 ppm
9	Cl	≤ 750 ppm
10	SO ₄	≤ 400 ppm
11	Adj-RNA	≤ 3 ppm
12	SAR	≤ 4 ppm
13	SSP	≤ 60 %
14	RSC	≤ 2.5 meq/l
15	TDS	≤ 500 ppm
16	Ca	NA
17	Turbidity	≤ 40 NTU
18	Mn	≤ 0.5 ppm
19	Fe	≤ 1 ppm
20	D, Fe	≤ 0.5 ppm
21	TH	≤ 500 ppm
22	NCH	≤ 300 ppm
23	NO ₃	≤ 400 ppm

Source: (RID, 2007e)

Table A-6 Value of Parameters of Soil in KPP

Zone	pH (1:1)	EC (1:5,dS/m)	OM (%)	N (%)	P (mg kg ⁻¹)	K (mg kg ⁻¹)	Ca (mg kg ⁻¹)	Mg (mg kg ⁻¹)	CEC (Cmol/kg)	BS (%)
1	6.54	0.09	2.40	0.12	11.50	68.50	3318.00	299.50	22.03	97.55
2	6.68	0.13	2.36	0.12	11.00	95.00	2863.67	235.33	17.29	93.52
3	6.76	0.14	1.69	0.09	21.33	106.33	3516.67	308.67	18.20	99.51
4	6.01	0.16	2.33	0.12	34.94	206.25	2439.06	249.81	16.98	89.33
5	5.72	0.09	2.45	0.13	27.50	157.50	2052.25	238.00	15.47	86.36
6	5.54	0.28	2.31	0.12	54.00	122.67	3163.33	252.67	16.20	100.00
7	6.21	0.09	2.95	0.12	137.67	184.00	3095.33	251.33	18.66	100.00
8	6.65	0.19	2.12	0.10	38.67	143.00	2893.00	318.67	17.57	100.00
9	6.78	0.23	2.34	0.12	100.00	208.00	2238.00	246.33	15.74	96.70
10	6.59	0.42	1.73	0.09	238.33	178.00	2453.00	448.67	16.75	100.00
11	6.71	0.42	2.42	0.12	180.67	164.00	4236.33	696.33	16.75	100.00
12	6.64	0.29	1.77	0.09	192.25	171.00	4576.50	427.25	13.01	100.00
13	6.17	0.44	3.24	0.17	11.50	159.00	3482.50	668.00	18.57	94.18
14	5.92	0.44	1.96	0.10	36.50	117.92	4429.42	602.33	10.96	95.99
15	5.77	0.49	2.10	0.10	33.78	119.76	4389.54	568.63	21.30	91.50
16	6.10	0.31	1.63	0.08	68.50	100.50	2159.50	392.00	15.11	98.61
17	4.70	0.99	3.75	0.19	17.00	234.00	2592.00	879.50	24.58	84.70
18	6.08	0.36	1.74	0.09	34.00	79.67	1665.33	266.33	12.83	100.00
19	6.16	0.33	2.70	0.14	75.67	99.33	1992.00	406.00	12.37	100.00
20	6.47	0.74	2.91	0.15	15.00	180.00	2254.00	738.50	20.30	93.79
21	5.83	0.80	3.09	0.16	8.50	180.00	3121.50	854.00	21.76	100.00
22	6.40	0.38	3.53	0.18	22.50	91.00	2349.00	720.00	22.12	100.00
23	6.23	0.27	2.81	0.14	11.00	162.00	1964.00	670.50	24.58	85.52
24	6.13	0.46	1.92	0.10	28.50	147.00	4981.50	841.50	20.97	100.00
25	6.10	0.43	2.80	0.14	20.50	285.00	4500.00	1237.50	29.86	91.36
26	5.73	0.83	2.52	0.13	27.00	282.00	6175.50	1266.50	31.23	92.44
27	5.80	0.73	2.55	0.13	23.33	174.00	3339.67	1059.33	25.95	99.88

Table A-7 Value of Parameters of Soil in PPP

Zone	pH (1:1)	EC (1:5,dS/m)	OM (%)	N (%)	P (mg kg ⁻¹)	K (mg kg ⁻¹)	Ca (mg kg ⁻¹)	Mg (mg kg ⁻¹)	CEC (Cmol/kg)	BS (%)
1	5.35	0.18	3.13	0.16	46.25	138.50	4884.00	534.00	25.76	84.94
2	5.50	0.50	3.94	0.20	80.33	122.67	3876.00	468.67	21.66	91.60
3	5.18	0.35	3.33	0.17	25.25	66.75	3733.50	465.25	29.77	88.51
4	5.13	0.31	3.55	0.18	44.00	144.67	3804.33	490.67	20.12	86.88
5	5.05	0.33	3.98	0.20	55.75	153.00	5136.00	746.25	25.80	93.84
6	4.57	0.48	3.93	0.20	16.67	219.00	5734.33	809.00	28.41	84.79
7	5.05	0.47	5.14	0.26	100.75	180.75	6214.50	572.25	34.33	85.41
8	4.85	0.24	5.18	0.26	33.75	126.25	4366.25	612.75	22.48	78.29
9	4.80	0.38	4.04	0.20	23.67	119.33	5994.67	680.33	31.14	92.45
10	4.83	0.50	4.78	0.24	32.75	211.50	5781.00	689.50	31.14	83.91
11	5.17	0.58	4.01	0.20	16.33	164.00	5970.00	576.33	25.76	100.00

Table A-8 Average Monthly Rainfall Data at KPP

Station	Monthly Rainfall, mm (1993-2007)													
	Dry Season							Wet Season						
	Jan.	Feb	Mar.	Apr.	May	Jun	Average	Jul.	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Average
Station1	2.78	5.61	29.71	46.74	136.78	106.04	54.61	95.81	114.22	215.67	173.18	31.50	6.69	106.18
Station2	4.96	0.95	42.33	28.71	109.87	97.73	47.73	87.30	107.53	223.87	174.88	23.42	4.97	103.66
Station3	1.20	5.60	27.58	52.28	145.37	134.29	61.05	102.70	116.23	212.24	164.25	30.15	4.97	105.09
Station4	2.04	2.98	23.70	45.88	153.89	118.26	57.79	101.39	105.03	232.62	194.56	33.59	8.39	112.60
Station5	2.99	5.69	26.27	36.07	107.47	99.44	46.32	87.31	94.19	192.21	161.93	28.14	5.43	94.87
Station 23012	2.58	6.66	33.90	33.35	133.57	122.07	55.36	2.58	6.66	33.90	33.35	133.57	122.07	55.36
Station 23022	10.78	6.45	55.02	38.68	162.86	112.54	64.39	10.78	6.45	55.02	38.68	162.86	112.54	64.39
Station 23042	1.83	10.26	41.27	65.82	136.19	95.65	58.50	1.83	10.26	41.27	65.82	136.19	95.65	58.50
Station 23062	2.94	8.26	42.67	33.71	112.67	96.42	49.45	2.94	8.26	42.67	33.71	112.67	96.42	49.45
Station 23202	1.99	5.60	22.48	38.00	111.95	100.52	46.76	1.99	5.60	22.48	38.00	111.95	100.52	46.76

Table A-9 Average Mean Temperature Data at KPP

Station	Temperature, °C (1993-2007)													
	Dry Season							Wet Season						
	Jan.	Feb	Mar.	Apr.	May	Jun	Average	Jul.	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Average
Agromet Pathumthani	27.20	28.40	29.70	30.76	30.03	29.73	29.30	29.49	29.25	28.96	28.78	27.67	26.41	28.43
Agromet Rachaburi	26.15	27.67	29.25	30.59	29.85	29.33	28.81	28.93	28.79	28.45	27.61	26.45	25.30	27.59
Agromet U Thong	25.12	27.01	29.37	30.74	30.09	29.72	28.68	29.20	28.97	28.47	27.68	26.32	24.44	27.51
Agromet Kamphaengsaen	25.23	27.16	29.22	30.49	29.95	29.55	28.60	29.05	28.83	28.50	27.69	26.09	24.37	27.42
Agromet Bang Na	26.93	28.21	29.70	30.68	30.07	29.63	29.20	29.29	28.99	28.64	28.41	27.79	26.29	28.24
Suphanburi	25.40	27.20	28.90	30.30	29.80	29.10	28.45	28.60	28.40	28.10	27.80	26.40	24.60	27.32
Kanchanaburi	25.60	27.90	29.90	31.10	29.90	28.90	28.88	28.50	28.20	27.90	27.20	26.10	24.70	27.10
Bangkok metropolis	26.40	27.70	29.10	30.10	29.70	29.10	28.68	28.70	28.40	28.00	27.80	27.10	25.90	27.65
Don Muang	26.30	27.70	28.90	29.80	29.50	28.90	28.52	28.60	28.40	28.10	27.90	27.20	25.80	27.67

Table A-10 Average Relative Humidity Data at KPP

Station	Relative Humidity, % (1993-2007)													
	Dry Season							Wet Season						
	Jan.	Feb	Mar.	Apr.	May	Jun	Average	Jul.	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Average
Agromet Pathumthani	65.56	66.44	67.22	68.78	71.50	71.20	68.45	71.40	71.60	73.30	72.30	67.70	64.11	70.07
Agromet Rachaburi	65.77	64.92	66.69	67.15	71.08	72.77	68.06	73.36	74.29	77.07	78.43	73.50	68.00	74.11
Agromet U Thong	67.07	65.86	65.14	65.00	69.07	69.00	66.86	70.21	70.50	73.14	74.21	70.86	67.38	71.05
Agromet Kamphaengsaen	69.07	67.67	68.40	68.53	72.33	73.73	69.96	74.80	75.07	76.20	76.87	73.20	70.46	74.43
Agromet Bang Na	66.33	67.60	70.07	69.93	71.07	71.36	69.39	72.07	71.93	72.80	71.13	69.07	67.47	70.75
Suphanburi	70.00	71.00	71.00	70.00	73.00	73.00	71.33	75.00	76.00	80.00	80.00	75.00	70.00	76.00
Kanchanaburi	63.00	60.00	59.00	61.00	69.00	72.00	64.00	72.00	73.00	77.00	79.00	73.00	65.00	73.17
Bangkok metropolis	71.00	73.00	74.00	74.00	76.00	76.00	74.00	76.00	77.00	80.00	80.00	73.00	69.00	75.83
Don Muang	67.00	70.00	71.00	73.00	75.00	74.00	71.67	75.00	76.00	79.00	78.00	72.00	84.00	77.33

Table A-11 Average Monthly Rainfall Data at PPP

Station	Monthly Rainfall, mm (1993-2007)													
	Dry Season							Wet Season						
	Jan.	Feb	Mar.	Apr.	May	Jun	Average	Jul.	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Average
SUP26 (60270)	4.19	17.57	34.36	95.65	193.42	151.23	82.74	169.71	159.36	404.43	271.29	48.76	10.88	177.41
SUP36 (60300)	3.83	8.30	19.55	51.30	120.43	94.38	49.63	90.04	95.24	246.58	193.53	48.91	2.45	112.79
SUP38 (60320)	1.23	5.65	18.65	49.28	106.78	126.24	51.30	87.89	88.39	224.64	177.72	36.75	3.75	103.19
SUP55 (60470)	1.73	15.36	22.98	60.84	113.48	85.93	50.05	95.63	96.54	219.73	165.83	20.86	5.63	100.70
SUP56 (60410)	0.00	10.15	9.72	38.61	100.49	68.11	37.85	72.19	84.57	225.72	123.71	22.39	0.68	88.21
SUP57 (60420)	0.00	8.64	6.43	32.90	85.61	65.09	33.11	52.73	69.69	186.98	112.99	18.36	0.57	73.55
SUP58 (60480)	1.33	8.77	19.13	44.92	106.11	80.49	43.46	73.42	91.55	203.48	173.67	30.81	3.29	96.04
SUP64 (60500)	2.14	8.12	18.57	56.21	131.66	112.01	54.78	98.93	122.54	244.28	168.13	32.42	2.75	111.51
Patumthani	3.36	25.48	74.20	122.19	195.39	170.53	98.52	152.95	154.27	251.07	152.30	43.15	6.39	126.69
Ayutaya	6.56	6.10	39.92	63.41	141.98	127.95	64.32	120.59	160.09	241.44	108.50	37.35	11.35	113.22
Chainat	3.59	13.01	28.36	65.23	140.78	103.74	59.12	103.17	118.69	238.63	121.14	26.05	5.21	102.15
Supanburi	4.54	9.57	30.18	70.07	131.79	98.87	57.50	93.85	104.87	247.21	164.45	40.94	5.51	109.47

Table A-12 Average Mean Temperature Data of PPP

Station	Temperature , °C (1993-2007)													
	Dry Season							Wet Season						
	Jan.	Feb	Mar.	Apr.	May	Jun	Average	Jul.	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Average
Agromet Pathumthani (419301)	27.20	28.40	29.70	30.76	30.03	29.73	29.30	29.49	29.25	28.96	28.78	27.67	26.41	28.43
Ayutaya (415301)	26.50	28.13	29.64	30.55	29.84	29.29	28.99	29.05	28.71	28.28	28.13	27.07	25.79	27.84
Chainat (402301)	25.95	27.54	29.39	30.61	29.93	29.55	28.83	29.07	28.73	28.53	28.26	27.09	25.41	27.85
Suphanburi	25.4	27.2	28.9	30.3	29.8	29.1	28.45	28.6	28.4	28.1	27.8	26.4	24.6	27.32

Table A-13 Average Relative Humidity Data of PPP

Station	Relative Humidity, % (1993-2007)													
	Dry Season							Wet Season						
	Jan.	Feb	Mar.	Apr.	May	Jun	Average	Jul.	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Average
Agromet Pathumthani (419301)	65.56	66.44	67.22	68.78	71.50	71.20	68.45	71.40	71.60	73.30	72.30	67.70	64.11	70.07
Ayuttaya (415301)	62.33	63.80	66.80	69.07	72.47	73.13	67.93	72.93	74.20	76.80	73.47	68.60	62.43	71.40
Chainat (402301)	65.80	66.80	68.07	68.80	72.33	73.93	69.29	73.60	74.13	76.93	74.60	70.07	64.71	72.34
Suphanburi	70	71	71	70	73	73	71.33	75	76	80	80	75	70	76.00

Table A-14 Parameter of Drained Water in KPP (Wet Season)

Sta.	Drained Canal	Parameter of Drained Water				
		(pH)	Temperature °C	EC (µmhos/cm)	TDS (mg/l)	DO (mg/l)
1	Thasan-Bangpla	5.70	26.72	475.32	280.91	2.42
2	Thasan-Bangpla	5.84	26.87	373.24	211.92	3.91
3	Thasan-Bangpla	5.64	26.89	306.43	170.81	4.38
4	D-1R Thasan-Bangpla	5.88	26.80	955.82	529.86	4.57
5	D-2R Thasan-Bangpla	6.04	26.89	252.55	137.11	5.52
6	D-3R Thasan-Bangpla	6.29	26.83	265.24	137.57	5.14
7	D-6R Thasan-Bangpla	6.00	26.79	347.76	164.69	3.36
8	D-7R Thasan-Bangpla	6.01	26.79	337.43	173.37	5.81
9	D-8R Thasan-Bangpla	6.48	26.84	279.10	135.94	5.02
10	D-8R Thasan-Bangpla	6.38	26.10	267.37	126.84	4.44
11	D-1R-6R Thasan-Bangpla	6.31	26.85	563.46	235.67	3.86
12	D-1R-8R Thasan-Bangpla	6.14	26.11	322.73	242.71	3.32
13	D-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	5.67	26.91	738.09	400.34	4.10
14	D-1L-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	5.72	26.94	603.59	464.05	2.94
15	D-2R-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	5.74	26.93	1035.31	512.73	3.29
16	D-4R-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	5.67	26.93	765.32	422.11	3.91
17	D-1R-5R-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	5.99	26.90	911.27	512.79	4.67
18	D-1R-1R-5R-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	5.94	26.92	740.98	433.93	4.61
19	D-2R-5R-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	5.66	27.07	785.58	452.74	3.78
20	D-5R-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	5.72	26.96	914.69	495.21	3.91
21	Rangyao	5.75	26.99	902.84	558.54	3.69
22	Klong-Bangwua	6.15	27.00	454.08	311.15	5.09
23	Klong-Namdokmai	5.51	26.98	470.37	255.50	3.58
24	Klong_Bangrakum	6.05	26.99	456.95	318.45	5.02

Table A-15 Parameter of Drained Water Quality in KPP (Dry Season)

Sta.	Drained Canal	Parameter of Drained Water				
		(pH)	Temperature °C	EC (µmhos/cm)	TDS (mg/l)	DO (mg/l)
1	Thasan-Bangpla	6.86	28.33	427.54	218.20	2.57
2	Thasan-Bangpla	6.25	28.28	346.95	285.30	3.74
3	Thasan-Bangpla	6.98	28.25	361.75	253.93	3.51
4	D-1R Thasan-Bangpla	6.84	28.12	741.79	519.46	3.07
5	D-2R Thasan-Bangpla	7.23	28.40	233.06	160.40	4.56
6	D-3R Thasan-Bangpla	7.37	28.25	257.92	123.99	5.58
7	D-6R Thasan-Bangpla	7.18	28.25	524.43	256.50	4.58
8	D-7R Thasan-Bangpla	7.25	28.13	375.03	181.58	5.24
9	D-8R Thasan-Bangpla	6.99	29.15	299.48	144.30	4.83
10	D-8R Thasan-Bangpla	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
11	D-1R-6R Thasan-Bangpla	6.80	28.30	532.64	244.78	4.01
12	D-1R-8R Thasan-Bangpla	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
13	D-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	7.07	28.11	397.46	310.79	3.35
14	D-1L-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	6.86	28.59	617.34	494.95	3.48
15	D-2R-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	6.89	28.13	516.29	468.24	3.23
16	D-4R-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	6.60	28.12	813.18	441.57	3.32
17	D-1R-5R-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	7.37	28.11	863.57	424.14	4.99
18	D-1R-1R-5R-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	7.37	28.15	487.36	279.42	5.78
19	D-2R-5R-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	6.85	28.52	659.95	343.84	4.23
20	D-5R-1L Tharuae-Bangpra	7.08	28.13	679.24	369.70	4.14
21	Rangyao	7.19	28.28	634.14	574.47	4.43
22	Klong-Bangwua	6.91	28.28	518.35	256.82	3.83
23	Klong-Namdokmai	6.96	28.31	355.06	279.10	3.94
24	Klong_Bangrakum	7.18	28.34	681.04	438.38	4.90

Table A-16 Parameter of Drained Water in PPP (Wet Season)

Sta.	Sampling Location	(pH)	Temperature °C	EC (µmhos/cm)	DO (mg/l)
1	Saotongthong	6.85	28.97	204.21	2.65
2	Phopraya Gate	6.75	28.96	211.36	2.53
3	Archasimog Bridge	6.71	28.91	224.48	2.35
4	Bangyihon	6.71	28.59	243.55	2.16

Table A-17 Parameter of Drained Water in PPP (Dry Season)

Sta.	Sampling Location	(pH)	Temperature °C	EC (µmhos/cm)	DO (mg/l)
1	Saotongthong	8.17	29.53	218.80	3.43
2	Phopraya Gate	8.41	29.54	234.60	2.62
3	Archasimog Bridge	8.30	29.52	257.55	2.57
4	Bangyihon	7.92	29.74	284.65	2.19

Table A-18 Standard of Water Quality for Drained Water

No.	Parameter	Value
1	pH	6.5-8.5
2	EC	≤ 2,000 mhos/cm
3	TDS	≤1,300 mg/l
4	T	≤ 40 °C
5	DO	≥ 2mg/l
6	BOD	≤ 20mg/l
7	SS	≤ 30mg/l
8	PV	≤ 60mg/l
9	H ₂ S	≤ 1mg/l
10	HCN	≤ 1mg/l
11	Cl	≤ 1mg/l
12	Oil	≤ 5mg/l
13	Tar	NA
14	Zn	≤ 5 mg/l
15	Cr	≤ 0.25 mg/l
16	As	≤ 1.0 mg/l
17	Cu	≤ 1mg/l
18	Hg	≤ 0.005 mg/l
19	Cd	≤ 0.03 mg/l
20	Ba	≤ 1.0 mg/l
21	Se	≤ 0.02mg/l
22	Pb	≤ 0.1 mg/l
23	Ni	≤ 0.2 mg/l
24	Mn	≤ 5 mg/l

Table A-19 Planned and Delivered Flow on Weekly Plan in KPP (Wet Season)

Week	Date	Canal 3L			Canal 4L			Canal 4L(Km.3+100)			Canal 1L-4L			Canal 1L - 5L		
		Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score
4	17-23 Jul 2006	1			2.5	1.49	1				0.5	0.70	5	2.5	9.99	5
5	24-30 Jul 2006	1	0.52	1	2	2.37	5				0.5	1.46	5	2.5	11.37	5
6	31 Jul - 6 Aug 2006	1	0.60	1	2.5	1.90	2	1.0	0.41	1	0.5	1.34	5	2.5	11.80	5
7	7-13 Aug 2006	1	0.38	1	2.5	1.16	1	1.0	0.58	1	0.5	0.88	5	2.5	11.49	5
8	14-20 Aug 2006	1	0.00	1	2.5	1.13	1	1.0	0.40	1	0.5	0.58	5	2.5	10.85	5
9	21-27 Aug 2006	1	0.00	1	2.5	1.75	1	1.0	0.61	1	0.5	1.06	5	2.5	10.15	5
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	1	0.47	1	2.5	1.58	1	1.0	0.52	1	0.5	0.88	5	2.5	8.70	5
11	4-10Sep2006	1	0.59	1	2.5	1.66	1	1.0	0.55	1	0.5	0.81	5	3	8.39	5
12	11-17Sep2006	1	0.60	1	2	1.47	2	0.5	0.59	1	0.5	0.80	5	2.5	5.29	5
13	18-24Sep2006	1	0.34	1	2.5	1.27	1	1.0	0.50	1	0.5	0.99	5	4	3.73	5
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	0.5	0.28	1	2.5	1.52	1	1.0	0.30	1	0.5	0.84	5	3	6.22	5
15	2-8Oct2006	1	0.52	1	2.5	2.02	3	1.0	0.56	1	0.5	0.89	5	3	6.69	5
16	9-15Oct2006	1	0.53	1	2.5	1.76	1	1.0	0.39	1	0.5	0.89	5	3	6.90	5
17	16-22Oct2006	1	0.54	1	2.5	1.75	1	1.0	0.38	1	0.5	0.87	5	3	6.94	5
18	23-29Oct2006	1	0.60	1	2.5	2.15	4	1.0	0.52	1	0.5	1.17	5	3	8.41	5
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	1	0.57	1	2.5	2.39	5	1.0	0.71	1	0.5	1.40	5	3	9.40	5
20	6-12Nov2006	1	0.59	1	2.5	2.30	5	1.0	0.64	1	0.5	1.58	5	3	8.94	5
21	13-19Nov2006	1	0.51	1	2.5	2.04	3	1.0	0.59	1	0.5	1.38	5	3	8.88	5
22	20-26Nov2006	1	0.50	1	2.5	1.41	1	1.0	0.00		0.5	0.00		3	7.16	5
23	27Nov-3Dec2006	1	0.32	1	2.5	1.09	1	0.5	0.00		0.5	0.00		2.50	6.41	5

Table A-19 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 1R-1L-5L(Km.11+714)			Canal 1R-1L-5L(Km.29+234)			Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.32+620)			Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.36+976)			Canal 3L-1R-1L-5L		
		Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score
4	17-23 Jul 2006													0.35	0.22	1
5	24-30 Jul 2006													0.35	0.22	1
6	31 Jul - 6 Aug 2006				2.70	2.56	5	2	2.09	5	0.90	1.63	5	0.35	0.85	5
7	7-13 Aug 2006	6	4.93	3	2.7	2.53	5	2	2.28	5	1	1.67	5	0.35	0.88	5
8	14-20 Aug 2006	6	10.79	5	3	2.13	1	2.2	2.44	5	1	1.70	5	0.35	0.50	5
9	21-27 Aug 2006	6	10.39	5	2.8	2.25	3	2.4	2.71	5	1.1	1.85	5	0.3	0.67	5
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	6	9.52	5	2.4	2.28	5	2.3	3.03	5	0.7	1.79	5	0.3	0.21	1
11	4-10Sep2006	5	9.50	5	2	1.97	5	1.8	2.97	5	0.8	1.47	5	0.3	0.73	5
12	11-17Sep2006	4.5	9.43	5	2.5	2.08	4	1.6	2.97	5	0.8	1.56	5	0.3	0.89	5
13	18-24Sep2006	5.5	9.43	5	2.3	1.85	3	2	2.97	5	0.7	1.50	5	0.3	0.82	5
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	4.5	8.80	5	2.1	1.96	5	1.8	2.97	5	0.7	1.37	5	0.3	0.12	1
15	2-8Oct2006	4.5	8.86	5	2.1	2.31	5	1.6	2.78	5	0.7	1.42	5	0.3	0.21	1
16	9-15Oct2006	4.5	8.86	5	2.1	2.05	5	1.6	2.58	5	0.7	1.31	5	0.25	0.17	1
17	16-22Oct2006	4.5	8.86	5	2.1	2.04	5	1.6	2.24	5	0.7	1.24	5	0.25	0.00	
18	23-29Oct2006	3.5	8.86	5	2.1	2.04	5	1.6	2.24	5	0.5	1.26	5	0.25	0.00	
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	3	8.86	5	1.5	2.06	5	1.1	2.13	5	0.4	1.35	5	0.25	0.46	5
20	6-12Nov2006	3	8.86	5	1.4	2.04	5	1	2.09	5	0.4	1.42	5	0.25	0.56	5
21	13-19Nov2006	3.5	8.86	5	1.4	0.74	1	1	1.90	5	0.3	0.38	5	0.3	0.49	5
22	20-26Nov2006	2.5	8.86	5	1.6	0.00		1	0.27	1	0.1	0.00		0.3	0.50	5
23	27Nov-3Dec2006	1.50	8.86	5	0.77	0.00		1	0.00		0.10	0.00		0.20	0.31	5

Table A-19 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 4L-1R-1L-5L			Canal 5L-1R-1L-5L			Canal 6L-1R-1L-5L			Canal 7L-1R-1L-5L			Canal 8L-1R-1L-5L		
		Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score
4	17-23 Jul 2006	0.4	0.23	1		0.00		0.5	0.38	2	0.2	0.12	1	0.7	0.47	1
5	24-30 Jul 2006	0.4	0.56	5	0.35	0.13	1	0.5	0.53	5	0.2	0.14	1	0.7	0.47	1
6	31 Jul - 6 Aug 2006	0.4	0.38	5	0.35	0.26	2	0.5	0.60	5	0.2	0.14	1	0.7	0.47	1
7	7-13 Aug 2006	0.4	0.23	1	0.35	0.25	1	0.5	0.57	5	0.2	0.13	1	0.7	0.47	1
8	14-20 Aug 2006	0.4	0.35	4	0.3	0.24	3	0.5	0.59	5	0.2	0.13	1	0.8	0.55	1
9	21-27 Aug 2006	0.4	0.19	1	0.3	0.21	1	0.5	0.58	5	0.2	0.13	1	0.8	0.55	1
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	0.4	0.00	1	0.3	0.13	1	0.5	0.58	5	0.2	0.14	1	0.7	0.55	3
11	4-10Sep2006	0.35	0.00	1	0.3	0.21	1	0.5	0.55	5	0.2	0.13	1	0.6	0.55	5
12	11-17Sep2006	0.4	0.08	1	0.3	0.22	1	0.4	0.37	5	0.2	0.13	1	0.6	0.55	5
13	18-24Sep2006	0.35	0.00	1	0.3	0.22	1	0.5	0.27	1	0.2	0.06	1	0.7	0.55	3
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	0.35	0.00	1	0.3	0.19	1	0.4	0.28	1	0.2	0.02	1	0.6	0.47	3
15	2-8Oct2006	0.35	0.00	1	0.3	0.19	1	0.4	0.35	4	0.2	0.13	1	0.6	0.39	1
16	9-15Oct2006	0.35	0.00	1	0.3	0.19	1	0.4	0.03	1	0.2	0.13	1	0.6	0.39	1
17	16-22Oct2006	0.35	0.00	1	0.3	0.17	1	0.4	0.00	1	0.2	0.09	1	0.6	0.39	1
18	23-29Oct2006	0.3	0.00	1	0.3	0.00	1	0.3	0.00	1	0.15	0.00	1	0.4	0.55	5
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	0.25	0.42	5	0.2	0.15	2	0.25	0.36	5	0.2	0.09	1	0.3	0.55	5
20	6-12Nov2006	0.4	0.49	5	0.2	0.20	5	0.25	0.52	5	0.2	0.12	1	0.3	0.55	5
21	13-19Nov2006	0.25	0.28	5	0.2	0.20	5	0.4	0.53	5	0.2	0.13	1	0.3	0.39	5
22	20-26Nov2006	0.25	0.00	1	0.3	0.03	1	0.35	0.53	5	0.2	0.13	1	0.1	0.39	5
23	27Nov-3Dec2006	0.40	0.00	1.00	0.25	0.00		0.20	0.30	5	0.2	0.07	1	0.00	0.24	5

Table A-19 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 2R-1R-1L-5L			Canal 2R-1R-1L-5L (Km.15+000)			Canal 2R-2R-1R-1L-5L			Canal 3R-2R-1R-1L-5L			Canal 4R-2R-1R-1L-5L		
		Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score
4	17-23 Jul 2006	4	2.6	1	1	1.1	5	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	1.2	5
5	24-30 Jul 2006	4	3.6	4	1	1.1	5	0.2	0.4	5	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	1.3	5
6	31 Jul - 6 Aug 2006	4	3.7	5	1	0.9	4	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	1.2	5
7	7-13 Aug 2006	4	3.6	5	1	0.9	5	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.2	5	0.8	1.1	5
8	14-20 Aug 2006	4	4.0	5	1	0.7	1	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.2	3	0.8	1.1	5
9	21-27 Aug 2006	4	3.4	4	1	0.7	2	0.2	0.1	1	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	1.0	5
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	4	2.5	1	1	0.7	2	0.2	0.0	1	0.2	0.0	1	0.8	0.9	5
11	4-10Sep2006	4	2.4	1	1	0.5	1	0.2	0.2	5	0.2	0.0	1	0.8	0.8	5
12	11-17Sep2006	4	2.7	1	1	0.7	1	0.2	0.3	3	0.2	0.0	1	0.8	1.4	5
13	18-24Sep2006	4	2.2	1	1	0.7	1	0.2	0.1	1	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	1.3	5
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	4	2.0	1	1	0.7	1	0.2	0.1	1	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	1.3	5
15	2-8Oct2006	4	1.7	1	1	0.9	4	0.2	0.2	4	0.2	0.0	1	0.8	0.3	1
16	9-15Oct2006	4	1.5	1	1	0.6	1	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.0		0.8	1.1	5
17	16-22Oct2006	4	1.4	1	1	0.6	1	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.0		0.8	1.1	5
18	23-29Oct2006	4	2.3	1	1	0.5	1	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.0	1	0.8	0.9	5
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	4	3.2	3	1	0.5	1	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	0.9	5
20	6-12Nov2006	4	3.0	2	1	0.6	1	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	0.9	5
21	13-19Nov2006	4	3.4	4	1	0.5	1	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	0.7	4
22	20-26Nov2006	4	2.8	1	1	0.4	1	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.0		0.8	0.8	5
23	27Nov-3Dec2006	4	2.4	1	1	0.3	1	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.0		0.8	0.5	1

Table A-19 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 5R-2R-1R-1L-5L			Canal 2L-5L			Canal 2L-5L(Km.10+920)			Canal 2L-5L(Km.18+210)			Canal 2L-5L(Km.26+900)			Canal 1L-2L-5L		
		Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score
4	17-23 Jul 2006	0.2	0.2	5	6	4.9	3	1.5	3.1	5	1	1.7	5	1	0.7	1	0.7	0.6	3
5	24-30 Jul 2006	0.2	0.3	5	6	5.7	5	1.5	3.1	5	1	1.7	5	1	0.7	1	0.7	0.7	5
6	31 Jul - 6 Aug 2006	0.2	0.3	5	6	6.0	5	1.5	3.9	5	1	1.4	5	1	0.5	1	0.7	0.3	1
7	7-13 Aug 2006	0.2	0.3	5	6	5.9	5	1.5	4.8	5	1	1.7	5	1	0.8	3	0.7	0.3	1
8	14-20 Aug 2006	0.2	0.3	5	6	6.3	5	1.5	3.3	5	1	2.4	5	1	0.8	3	0.7	0.3	1
9	21-27 Aug 2006	0.2	0.3	5	6	5.9	5	1.5	3.0	5	1	2.4	5	1	0.8	4	0.7	0.3	1
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	0.2	0.4	5	6	4.7	3	1.5	3.2	5	1	2.1	5	1	0.8	2	0.7	0.3	1
11	4-10Sep2006	0.2	0.2	5	6	4.2	1	1.5	3.7	5	1	1.9	5	1	0.3	1	0.7	0.3	1
12	11-17Sep2006	0.2	0.2	5	6	5.1	4	1.5	3.6	5	1	1.7	5	1	1.0	5	0.7	0.3	1
13	18-24Sep2006	0.2	0.2	5	6	4.2	1	1.5	3.0	5	1	1.7	5	1	0.5	1	0.7	0.3	1
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	0.2	0.2	5	6	3.7	1	1.5	2.8	5	1	1.7	5	1	0.6	1	0.7	0.3	1
15	2-8Oct2006	0.2	0.2	5	6	4.2	1	1.5	2.8	5	1	0.9	5	1	0.4	1	0.7	0.3	1
16	9-15Oct2006	0.2	0.2	5	6	4.8	3	1.5	2.1	5	1	1.0	5	1	0.8	3	0.7	0.3	1
17	16-22Oct2006	0.2	0.2	5	6	4.4	2	1.5	1.9	5	1	1.1	5	1	0.7	1	0.7	0.1	1
18	23-29Oct2006	0.2	0.2	5	6	3.6	1	1.5	1.9	5	1	1.2	5	1	0.4	1	0.7	0.5	1
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	0.2	0.2	3	6	5.6	5	1.5	3.4	5	1	1.1	5	1	0.3	1	0.7	0.8	5
20	6-12Nov2006	0.2	0.1	1	6	4.6	3	1.5	2.2	5	1	1.2	5	1	0.7	1	0.7	0.7	5
21	13-19Nov2006	0.2	0.1	1	6	2.1	1	1.5	1.4	5	1	0.3	1	1	0.2	1	0.7	0.7	5
22	20-26Nov2006	0.2	0.1	1	6	3.1	1	1.5	1.2	3	1	0.3	1	1	0.1	1	0.7	0.7	5
23	27Nov-3Dec2006	0.2			6	3.5	1	0.60	2.1	5	1	0.5	1	1	0.0		0.7	0.5	1

Table A-20 Planned and Delivered Flow on Weekly Plan in KPP (Dry Season)

Week	Date	Canal 3L			Canal 4L			Canal 4L(Km.3+100)			Canal 1L-4L			Canal 1L - 5L		
		Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score
5	29 Jan -4Feb2007							0.5	0.50	5						
6	5-11Feb2007							0.5	0.80	5				3	9.99	5
7	12-18Feb2007	1	0.53	1	2.5	1.23	1	0.5	0.75	5	0.5	0.40	3	3	9.91	5
8	19-25Feb2007	1	0.56	1	2.5	2.43	5	0.5	0.73	5	0.5	1.38	5	3	11.06	5
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	1	0.62	1	2.5	2.50	5	0.8	0.83	5	0.5	0.62	5	3	12.66	5
10	5-11Mar2007	1	0.65	1	2.5	2.11	4	0.8	0.64	3	0.5	0.00		3	13.12	5
11	12-18Mar2007	1	0.64	1	2.5	1.55	1	0.8	0.54	1	0.5	0.00		3	12.75	5
12	19-25Mar2007	1	0.54	1	2.5	2.10	4	0.8	0.62	3	0.5	0.00		3	11.58	5
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	1	0.66	1	2.5	2.19	4	1	0.62	1	0.5	0.20	1	2.5	12.16	5
14	2-8Apr2007	1	0.67	1	2.5	2.51	5	1	0.76	2	0.5	1.40	5	2.5	13.03	5
15	9-15Apr2007	1	0.63	1	2.5	2.09	4	1	0.65	1	0.5	1.40	5	2.5	12.37	5
16	16-22Apr2007	1	0.49	1	2.5	2.16	4	0.8	0.65	3	0.5	1.40	5	3.0	10.84	5
17	23-29Apr2007	1	0.61	1	2.5	2.31	5	0.8	0.65	3	0.5	1.40	5	3.0	12.81	5
18	30Apr-6May2007	1	0.22	1	2.5	1.63	1	0.8	0.53	1	0.5	1.40	5	3.0	7.11	5
19	7-13May2007	1	0.00	1	2.5	0.75	1	0.8	0.53	1	0.5	1.40	5	3.0	3.02	5
20	14-20May2007	1	0.00	1	2.5	0.12	1	0.8	0.15	1	0.5	1.40	5	3.0	2.37	5
21	21-27May2007	1	0.43	1	2.5	1.36	1	0.8	0.38	1	0.5	1.40	5	3.0	6.83	5
22	28May-3Jun2007	1	0.32	1	2.5	1.18	1	0.8	0.30	1	0.5	0.80	5	3.0	5.47	5

Table A-20 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 1R-1L-5L(Km.11+714)			Canal 1R-1L-5L(Km.29+234)			Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.32+620)			Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.36+976)			Canal 3L-1R-1L-5L		
		Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score
5	29 Jan -4Feb2007															
6	5-11Feb2007					1.32			0.81			0.54		0.8	0.31	1
7	12-18Feb2007	5.09	5.74	5	2.55	2.28	4	1.78	1.63	5	0.76	1.31	5	0.8	0.49	1
8	19-25Feb2007	7.688	6.70	4	3.84	2.38	1	2.69	1.90	1	1.15	1.69	5	0.8	0.57	2
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	8.695	6.70	2	4.35	3.42	3	3.04	1.90	1	1.30	2.12	5	0.8	0.50	1
10	5-11Mar2007	6.993	6.70	5	3.50	3.19	5	2.45	1.90	3	1.05	2.46	5	0.8	0.46	1
11	12-18Mar2007	6.993	6.70	5	3.50	3.45	5	2.45	1.90	3	1.05	2.53	5	0.8	0.42	1
12	19-25Mar2007	6.993	6.70	5	3.50	3.52	5	2.45	1.90	3	1.05	2.47	5	0.8	0.48	1
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	6.993	6.70	5	3.50	3.00	4	2.45	1.90	3	1.05	2.44	5	0.8	0.41	1
14	2-8Apr2007	9.076	6.70	2	4.54	2.46	1	3.18	1.90	1	1.36	2.09	5	0.8	0.32	1
15	9-15Apr2007	6.993	6.70	5	3.50	3.64	5	2.45	1.90	3	1.05	2.25	5	0.8	0.28	1
16	16-22Apr2007	6.993	6.70	5	3.50	3.10	4	2.45	1.90	3	1.05	1.53	5	0.8	0.45	1
17	23-29Apr2007	6.993	6.70	5	3.50	2.82	3	2.45	1.90	3	1.05	1.97	5	0.8	0.47	1
18	30Apr-6May2007	6.186	6.70	5	3.09	2.84	5	2.17	1.90	4	0.93	2.10	5	0.8	0.23	1
19	7-13May2007	6.186	6.70	5	3.09	2.80	5	2.17	1.90	4	0.93	0.86	5	0.8	0.24	1
20	14-20May2007	5.726	6.70	5	2.86	2.80	5	2.00	1.90	5	0.86	1.04	5	0.8	0.24	1
21	21-27May2007	4.042	6.70	5	2.02	2.80	5	1.41	1.90	5	0.61	1.11	5	0.8	0.26	1
22	28May-3Jun2007	2.44	3.83	5	1.22	1.60	5	0.85	1.09	5	0.37	1.36	5	0.5	0.20	1

Table A-20 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 4L-1R-1L-5L			Canal 5L-1R-1L-5L			Canal 6L-1R-1L-5L			Canal 7L-1R-1L-5L			Canal 8L-1R-1L-5L		
		Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score
5	29 Jan -4Feb2007								0.00							
6	5-11Feb2007								0.25			0.09				
7	12-18Feb2007	1.017	0.37	1	0.23	0.13	1	0.35	0.57	5	0.37	0.11	1	2.14	0.86	1
8	19-25Feb2007	0.935	0.40	1	0.907	0.30	1	1.00	0.68	1	0.69	0.13	1	1.54	0.86	1
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	1.004	0.54	1	0.345	0.31	5	0.35	0.46	5	0.69	0.14	1	2.31	0.86	1
10	5-11Mar2007	0.808	0.37	1	1.548	0.35	1	0.81	0.58	2	0.69	0.14	1	2.51	0.86	1
11	12-18Mar2007	0.808	0.34	1	0.909	0.39	1	1.19	0.66	1	0.69	0.14	1	2.51	0.86	1
12	19-25Mar2007	0.808	0.27	1	0.909	0.38	1	1.19	0.65	1	0.69	0.14	1	2.51	0.86	1
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	0.889	0.36	1	0.886	0.32	1	0.91	0.61	1	0.69	0.13	1	2.51	0.86	1
14	2-8Apr2007	1.014	0.56	1	0.813	0.31	1	3.02	0.62	2	0.69	0.13	1	2.51	0.86	1
15	9-15Apr2007	0.808	0.11	1	0.909	0.31	1	1.19	0.48	1	0.69	0.13	1	2.51	0.86	1
16	16-22Apr2007	0.8	0.26	1	0.9	0.31	1	1.19	0.45	1	0.69	0.13	1	2.51	0.86	1
17	23-29Apr2007	0.8	0.53	1	0.9	0.31	1	1.19	0.46	1	0.69	0.13	1	2.51	0.86	1
18	30Apr-6May2007	0.8	0.43	1	0.9	0.18	1	1.19	0.43	1	0.69	0.13	1	1.92	0.86	1
19	7-13May2007	0.8	0.40	1	0.9	0.18	1	1.19	0.00		0.69	0.13	1	1.92	0.86	1
20	14-20May2007	0.8	0.40	1	0.5	0.22	1	1.19	0.19	1	0.69	0.13	1	1.96	0.86	1
21	21-27May2007	0.8	0.39	1	0.5	0.18	1	1.19	0.39	1	0.69	0.13	1	1.14	0.61	1
22	28May-3Jun2007	0.5	0.26	1	0.3	0.18	1	6.08	0.36	1	0.47	0.07	1	0.58	0.61	5

Table A-20 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 2R-1R-1L-5L			Canal 2R-1R-1L-5L (Km.15+000)			Canal 2R-2R-1R-1L-5L			Canal 3R-2R-1R-1L-5L			Canal 4R-2R-1R-1L-5L		
		Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score
5	29 Jan -4Feb2007				1											
6	5-11Feb2007	4	2.0	1	1	0.9	4	0.2	0.5	5	0.2	0.4	5	0.8	0.6	3
7	12-18Feb2007	4	2.7	1	1	1.1	5	0.2	0.5	5	0.2	0.3	5	0.8	0.7	4
8	19-25Feb2007	4	3.3	4	1	1.2	5	0.2	0.5	5	0.2	0.3	5	0.8	0.8	5
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	4	3.7	5	1	1.3	5	0.2	0.5	5	0.2	0.4	5	0.8	1.0	5
10	5-11Mar2007	4	3.7	5	1	1.2	5	0.2	0.5	5	0.2	0.3	5	0.8	1.1	5
11	12-18Mar2007	4.5	4.7	5	1	1.2	5	0.2	0.5	5	0.2	0.3	5	0.8	1.1	5
12	19-25Mar2007	4	4.0	5	1	1.1	5	0.2	0.4	5	0.2	0.2	5	0.8	1.2	5
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	4	3.1	3	1	1.1	5	0.2	0.4	5	0.2	0.2	4	0.8	1.3	5
14	2-8Apr2007	4	3.1	3	1	1.0	5	0.2	0.4	5	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	1.1	5
15	9-15Apr2007	4	3.8	5	1	1.2	5	0.2	0.4	5	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	1.2	5
16	16-22Apr2007	4	3.2	3	1	1.0	5	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	1.1	5
17	23-29Apr2007	4	3.8	5	1	1.1	5	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.1	1	0.8	1.0	5
18	30Apr-6May2007	4	2.8	1	1	0.9	5	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.2	3	0.8	1.0	5
19	7-13May2007	4	2.6	1	1	0.4	1	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.0	1	0.8	0.7	5
20	14-20May2007	4	2.6	1	1	0.4	1	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.0		0.8	0.6	3
21	21-27May2007	4	2.2	1	1	0.5	1	0.2	0.3	5	0.2	0.6	5	0.8	0.7	4
22	28May-3Jun2007	4	1.9	1	1	0.4	1	0.2	0.1	2	0.2	0.5	5	0.8	0.5	1

Table A-20 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 5R-2R-1R-1L-5L			Canal 2L-5L			Canal 2L-5L(Km.10+920)			Canal 2L-5L(Km.18+210)			Canal 2L-5L(Km.26+900)			Canal 1L-2L-5L		
		Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score	Planned	Delivery	score
5	29 Jan -4Feb2007																		
6	5-11Feb2007	0.2	0.2	5	6	4.3	2	1.5	1.5	5	1	1.3	5	1	0.4	1	0.7	0.8	5
7	12-18Feb2007	0.2	0.4	5	6	5.7	5	1.5	3.5	5	1	1.2	5	1	0.8	2	0.7	0.8	5
8	19-25Feb2007	0.2	0.4	5	6	6.4	5	1.5	3.8	5	1	2.1	5	1	1.1	5	0.7	0.7	5
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	0.2	0.5	5	6	7.0	5	1.5	3.2	5	1	2.1	5	1	0.9	4	0.7	0.8	5
10	5-11Mar2007	0.2	0.3	5	6	7.4	5	1.5	2.6	5	1	2.0	5	1	0.9	4	0.7	0.7	5
11	12-18Mar2007	0.2	0.3	5	6.5	6.2	5	1.5	3.3	5	1	1.4	5	1	0.7	2	0.7	0.8	5
12	19-25Mar2007	0.2	0.3	5	6.5	5.5	4	1.5	3.0	5	1	1.2	5	1	0.6	1	0.7	1.1	5
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	0.2	0.2	5	6	5.5	5	1.5	3.5	5	1	1.6	5	1	0.3	1	0.7	0.9	5
14	2-8Apr2007	0.2	0.2	5	6	7.0	5	1.5	4.2	5	1	1.8	5	1	0.4	1	0.7	0.7	5
15	9-15Apr2007	0.2	0.2	5	6	7.0	5	1.5	4.2	5	1	2.1	5	1	0.9	5	0.7	0.7	5
16	16-22Apr2007	0.2	0.2	5	6	6.5	5	1.5	3.9	5	1	1.3	5	1	0.8	2	0.7	0.7	5
17	23-29Apr2007	0.2	0.2	5	6	6.2	5	1.5	3.8	5	1	1.2	5	1	0.5	1	0.7	0.7	5
18	30Apr-6May2007	0.2	0.3	5	6	3.1	1	1.5	3.8	5	1	1.2	5	1	0.6	1	0.7	0.7	5
19	7-13May2007	0.2	0.2	4	6	2.1	1	1.5	3.4	5	1	1.3	5	1	0.5	1	0.7	0.1	1
20	14-20May2007	0.2	0.1	1	6	2.6	1	1.5	3.4	5	1	1.3	5	1	0.3	1	0.7	0.0	
21	21-27May2007	0.2	0.2	1	6	2.4	1	1.5	3.4	5	1	1.1	5	1	0.3	1	0.7	0.2	1
22	28May-3Jun2007	0.2	0.1	1	6	2.0	1	1.5	2.0	5	1	0.6	1	1	0.2	1	0.7	0.1	1

Table A-21 Planned and Delivered Flow on Weekly Plan in PPP (Wet Season)

Week	Date	Canal 1L			Canal 1L (Km.8)			Canal 1L - 1L			Canal 2L - 1L			Canal 1R - 1L		
		Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score
1	1-3 Nov. 2006	1.5	2.42	5	0.3	1.43	5	1.0	0.43	1	0.1	0.16	5	0.1	0.40	5
2	4-10 Nov. 2006	1.5	2.14	5	0.3	1.08	5	1.0	0.45	1	0.1	0.20	5	0.1	0.41	5
3	11-17 Nov. 2006	1.5	1.92	5	0.3	0.81	5	1.0	0.44	1	0.1	0.30	5	0.1	0.37	5
4	18-24 Nov. 2006	1.5	1.75	5	0.3	0.79	5	1.0	0.40	1	0.1	0.21	5	0.1	0.34	5
5	25 Nov. - 1 Dec. 2006	2.0	2.71	5	0.7	1.58	5	1.0	0.48	1	0.2	0.31	5	0.1	0.33	5
6	2-8 Dec. 2006	2.0	3.50	5	0.6	2.44	5	1.0	0.56	1	0.2	0.21	5	0.2	0.28	5
7	9-15 Dec. 2006	2.0	5.18	5	0.6	3.92	5	1.0	0.69	1	0.2	0.29	5	0.2	0.28	5
8	16-22 Dec. 2006	2.0	4.31	5	0.6	3.14	5	1.0	0.90	4	0.2	0.16	3	0.2	0.12	1
9	23-29 Dec. 2006	2.0	5.08	5	0.6	3.29	5	1.0	1.23	5	0.2	0.33	5	0.2	0.23	5
10	30 Dec. 49-5 Jan.2007	2.0	7.25	5	0.6	3.65	5	1.0	2.80	5	0.2	0.47	5	0.2	0.33	5
11	6-12 Jan.2007	3.0	6.34	5	0.4	4.15	5	2.0	1.44	2	0.3	0.37	5	0.3	0.37	5
12	13-19 Jan.2007	3.0	5.76	5	0.4	2.34	5	2.0	2.71	5	0.3	0.35	5	0.3	0.35	5
13	20-26 Jan.2007	3.0	4.33	5	0.4	1.98	5	2.0	1.63	3	0.3	0.37	5	0.3	0.35	5
14	27 Jan.-2 Feb.2007	3.0	7.14	5	0.4	2.98	5	2.0	3.35	5	0.3	0.44	5	0.3	0.36	5
15	3-9 Feb.2007	3.0	4.82	5	0.4	2.10	5	2.0	1.93	5	0.3	0.45	5	0.3	0.34	5
16	10-16 Feb.2007	2.0	7.19	5	0.1	3.14	5	1.5	3.22	5	0.2	0.46	5	0.2	0.36	5
17	17-23 Feb.2007	2.0	8.17	5	0.1	5.23	5	1.5	2.05	5	0.2	0.50	5	0.2	0.39	5
18	24 Feb.-2 Mar. 2007	2.0	9.68	5	0.1	5.58	5	1.5	3.32	5	0.2	0.41	5	0.2	0.37	5
19	3-9 Mar. 2007	2.0	8.63	5	0.1	5.68	5	1.5	2.16	5	0.2	0.41	5	0.2	0.37	5
20	10-16 Mar. 2007	2.0	10.05	5	0.1	5.90	5	1.5	3.28	5	0.2	0.47	5	0.2	0.39	5
21	17-23 Mar. 2007	2.0	7.89	5	0.1	5.59	5	1.5	1.76	5	0.2	0.21	5	0.2	0.34	5
22	24-30 Mar.2007	2.0	6.94	5	0.2	3.51	5	1.5	2.84	5	0.2	0.33	5	0.1	0.26	5
23	31 Mar.- 6 Apr.2007	2.0	6.31	5	0.3	3.71	5	1.5	1.90	5	0.1	0.35	5	0.1	0.36	5
24	7-13 Apr. 2007	2.0	8.16	5	0.8	4.69	5	1.0	2.51	5	0.1	0.48	5	0.1	0.48	5
25	14-20 Apr. 2007	2.0	7.83	5	1.3	5.75	5	0.5	1.12	5	0.1	0.40	5	0.1	0.55	5
26	21-27 Apr.2007	1.0	9.42	5	0.3	6.70	5	0.5	1.90	5	0.1	0.46	5	0.1	0.35	5
27	28-30 Apr. 2007	1.0	4.50	5	0.4	3.62	5	0.4	0.57	5	0.1	0.19	5	0.1	0.12	5

Table A-22 Planned and Delivered Flow on Weekly Plan in PPP (Dry Season)

Week	Date	Canal 1L			Canal 1L (Km.8)			Canal 1L - 1L			Canal 2L - 1L			Canal 1R - 1L		
		Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score	Planned	Delivered	score
1	1-7 Jun 2006	2.5	5.84	5	0.8	3.24	5	1.5	2.01	5	0.1	0.17	5	0.1	0.41	5
2	8-14 Jun 2006	2.5	5.95	5	0.8	3.30	5	1.5	1.91	5	0.1	0.35	5	0.1	0.40	5
3	15-21 Jun 2006	2.5	6.24	5	0.8	2.93	5	1.5	2.53	5	0.1	0.39	5	0.1	0.40	5
4	22-28 Jun 2006	2.5	3.91	5	0.8	1.76	5	1.5	1.54	5	0.1	0.20	5	0.1	0.41	5
5	29 Jun - 5 July 2006	2.5	4.57	5	0.8	1.55	5	1.5	2.19	5	0.1	0.44	5	0.1	0.39	5
6	6-12 July 2006	2.5	4.54	5	0.8	1.50	5	1.5	2.18	5	0.1	0.49	5	0.1	0.38	5
7	13-19 July 2006	2.5	4.84	5	0.8	1.62	5	1.5	2.51	5	0.1	0.30	5	0.1	0.41	5
8	20-26 July 2006	2.5	3.84	5	0.8	1.61	5	1.5	1.63	5	0.1	0.19	5	0.1	0.41	5
9	27 July - 2 Aug. 2006	2.5	4.30	5	0.8	1.49	5	1.5	1.98	5	0.1	0.42	5	0.1	0.40	5
10	3-9 Aug. 2006	2.0	5.10	5	0.8	1.40	5	1.0	2.90	5	0.1	0.42	5	0.1	0.39	5
11	10-16 Aug. 2006	2.0	4.23	5	0.8	1.50	5	1.0	1.84	5	0.1	0.49	5	0.1	0.40	5
12	17-23 Aug. 2006	2.0	4.93	5	0.8	1.53	5	1.0	2.59	5	0.1	0.41	5	0.1	0.39	5
13	24-30 Aug. 2006	2.0	4.10	5	0.8	1.47	5	1.0	1.83	5	0.1	0.39	5	0.1	0.41	5
14	31 Aug.-6 Sep. 2006	2.0	4.11	5	0.8	1.63	5	1.0	1.72	5	0.1	0.34	5	0.1	0.42	5
15	7-13 Sep. 2006	2.0	3.46	5	0.8	1.60	5	1.0	1.03	5	0.1	0.41	5	0.1	0.41	5
16	14-20 Sep.2006	2.0	2.81	5	0.8	1.54	5	1.0	0.62	1	0.1	0.25	5	0.1	0.41	5
17	21-27 Sep. 2006	2.0	8.11	5	0.8	6.59	5	1.0	0.81	3	0.1	0.26	5	0.1	0.45	5
18	28 Sep.- 4 Oct. 2006	1.5	16.23	5	0.3	14.54	5	1.0	0.99	5	0.1	0.25	5	0.1	0.45	5
19	5-11 Oct. 2006	1.5	18.80	5	0.3	16.88	5	1.0	1.03	5	0.1	0.34	5	0.1	0.55	5
20	12-18 Oct. 2006	1.5	17.04	5	0.3	15.18	5	1.0	0.56	1	0.1	0.25	5	0.1	0.46	5
21	19-25 Oct. 2006	1.5	18.79	5	0.3	16.26	5	1.0	1.23	5	0.1	0.54	5	0.1	0.56	5
22	26-31 Oct. 2006	1.5	8.22	5	0.3	6.13	5	1.0	0.79	1	0.1	0.08	3	0.1	0.35	5

Table A-23 Relationship of Canals and Zone Boundaries in KPP

Water Allocation Section	Canal	Zone	Wet Score	Dry Score
1	Canal 3L	1	1	1
1	Canal 4L	2,3	2	3
1	Canal 1L-4L	2,4	5	5
1	Canal 4L(Km.3+100)	2	1	3
1	Canal 1L - 5L	5,7	5	5
1	Canal 1R- 1L - 5L (Km.2+244)	6,7,8	5	5
2	Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.11+714)	9,11,13	5	5
2	Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.29+234)	15	4	4
2	Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.32+620)	24	5	3
2	Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.36+976)	25,27	5	5
2	Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.42+100)	27	4	4
2	Canal 3L-1R-1L-5L	9	4	1
2	Canal 4L-1R-1L-5L	11	3	1
2	Canal 5L-1R-1L-5L	13	2	1
2	Canal 6L-1R-1L-5L	13	4	2
2	Canal 7L-1R-1L-5L	15	1	1
2	Canal 8L-1R-1L-5L	25,26	3	1
3	Canal 2R-1R-1L-5L	12,14,18	2	3
3	Canal 2R-1R-1L-5L (Km.15+000)	16,17	2	4
3	Canal 2R-2R-1R-1L-5L	12	4	5
3	Canal 3R-2R-1R-1L-5L	14	1	4
3	Canal 4R-2R-1R-1L-5L	18,20	5	5
3	Canal 5R-2R-1R-1L-5L	17	5	5
3	Canal 2L-5L	10	3	4
3	Canal 2L-5L(Km.10+920)	19	5	5
3	Canal 2L-5L(Km.18+210)	22	5	5
3	Canal 2L-5L(Km.26+900)	23	2	2
3	Canal 1L-2L-5L	19,21	2	5

Table A-24 Relationship of Canals and Zone Boundaries in PPP

Water Allocation Section	Canal	Zone	Wet Score	Dry Score
1	Canal 1L	2,4	5	5
1	Canal 1L(Km.8)	5,6,8,9,10	4	3
1	Canal 1L-1L	1,3,6,7	3	2
1	Canal 2L-1L	2,3	4	3
1	Canal 1R -1L	4	5	4

Table A-25 Type of Crops Planted of Each Zone in KPP (Wet Season)

Zone	Type of crop planted-(Ha)						Shrimp farm and fish pond	Total
	Rice	Sugarcane	Farm crop	Vegetable	Fruit tree	Perennial plant		
1	458	84	6	21	24	-	6	599
2	408	380	39	378	125	-	6	1,336
3	288	487	-	428	27	-	3	1,233
4	405	835	-	193	6	-	9	1,447
5	293	972	-	168	69	-	2	1,504
6	440	669	23	64	33	-	-	1,229
7	188	857	5	63	47	4	1	1,164
8	53	1,528	34	15	48	-	11	1,690
9	326	671	12	60	117	98	2	1,285
10	200	1,480	391	51	41	-	-	2,163
11	630	1,230	8	80	62	36	5	2,051
12	254	1,439	37	103	80	32	8	1,952
13	973	682	96	23	20	-	111	1,904
14	144	655	41	11	19	-	6	876
15	934	92	431	13	-	-	90	1,560
16	365	165	146	49	34	-	93	852
17	706	7	23	14	24	-	33	807
18	448	288	56	72	-	-	30	895
19	392	898	124	93	24	-	21	1,551
20	553	193	28	28	50	-	8	860
21	480	19	51	60	43	27	2	683
22	448	14	419	54	8	2	52	998
23	800	11	37	19	16	-	3	885
24	763	-	92	18	27	-	33	934
25	1,410	51	58	57	8	-	17	1,601
26	1,718	-	369	-	81	-	6	2,175
27	1,108	-	92	80	324	-	22	1,626
Total	15,184	13,708	2,618	2,213	1,358	-	581	35,861

Table A-26 Type of Crops Planted of Each Zone in KPP (Dry Season)

Zone	Type of crop planted-(Ha)						Shrimp farm and fish pond	Total
	Rice	Sugarcane	Farm crop	Vegetable	Fruit tree	Perennial plant		
1	567	117	16	14	14	-	7	736
2	393	331	-	432	113	5	5	1,280
3	323	367	-	547	8	17	2	1,263
4	88	340	13.6	208	3	1	5	660
5	292	616	-	505	7	62	12	1,494
6	262	466	42	130	9	-	31.04	939
7	189	854	4	69	4	86	6	1,212
8	38	1,352	-	82	26	6	21	1,527
9	171	232	-	263	87	98	6	856
10	152	1,347	67	361	40	-	26.24	1,994
11	483	309	61	524	52	2	21	1,452
12	200	1,200	112	330	23	35	19	1,919
13	796	1,008	89	32	47	15	83	2,071
14	225	550	34	76	11	-	39	936
15	810	375	102	85	8.64	90	50	1,521
16	207	22	24	107	125	-	250	736
17	747	-	3	23	20	-	70	862
18	158	101	143	267	24	8	187	888
19	144	272	285	352	35	13	119	1,220
20	659	44	93	98	50	-	36	980
21	694	13	41	140	82	-	23	992
22	606	2	88	584	8	1	174	1,464
23	1,091	10	9	35	12	-	17	1,174
24	1,116	-	201	262	119	2	266	1,967
25	1,275	-	17	39	20	-	28	1,379
26	1,471	-	59	69.6	5	6	137	1,748
27	1,992	-	34	46	318	-	17	2,407
Total	15,148	9,930	1,537	5,680	1,272	448	1,658	35,675

Table A-27 Type of Crops Planted of Each Zone in PPP (Wet Season)

Zone	Type of crop planted-(Ha)				Shrimp farm and fish pond	Total
	Rice	Farm crop	Vegetable	Fruit tree		
1	539	-	-	45	-	584
2	1,419	-	-	57	11	1,487
3	913	-	-	56	1	970
4	522	-	-	41	-	563
5	808	-	-	65	3	876
6	682	-	-	54	10	746
7	777	-	-	114	13	904
8	694	-	-	27	83	804
9	760	-	-	44	-	804
10	481	-	-	-	16	497
11	663	-	-	4	53	720
Total	8,258	-	-	507	190	8,955

Table A-28 Type of Crops Planted of Each Zone in PPP (Dry Season)

Zone	Type of crop planted-(Ha)				Shrimp farm and fish pond	Total
	Rice	Farm crop	Vegetable	Fruit tree		
1	930	18	-	45	-	993
2	1,462	164	-	57	11	1,694
3	1,597	29	-	56	1	1,683
4	841	-	-	41	-	882
5	1,569	3	-	65	3	1,640
6	1,195	-	-	54	10	1,259
7	1,306	-	-	114	13	1,433
8	1,170	-	-	27	83	1,280
9	1,498	-	-	44	-	1,542
10	798	-	-	-	16	814
11	841	-	-	4	53	898
Total	13,207	214	-	507	190	14,118

Table A-29 Average of Reference Evapotranspiration in KPP

Month	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec
Avg. T_{Max} (°C)	31.43	33.30	34.84	36.05	34.81	34.24	33.52	33.18	32.79	31.4	30.71	29.76
Avg. T_{Min} (°C)	19.03	21.02	23.59	24.94	25.09	24.85	24.57	24.47	24.21	23.53	21.48	18.98
Avg. Sunshine (hr.)	7.63	8.48	7.99	8.50	6.84	5.51	4.65	4.36	5.05	6.21	7.19	7.31
Avg. Rh (%)	69.07	67.67	68.40	68.53	72.33	73.73	74.80	75.07	76.20	76.87	73.20	70.46
Avg. Wind (km/hr)	3.33	4.44	5.37	5.56	5.00	5.37	5.46	5.56	3.70	3.43	4.82	4.63
ET _o (mm/day)	3.63	4.56	5.62	5.67	4.94	4.52	4.25	4.17	3.96	3.83	3.79	3.53
Rain (mm/month)	2.8	4.2	29.9	41.9	130.7	111.2	94.9	107.4	215.3	173.8	29.4	6.1
Pe (mm/month)	0.0	0.0	9.9	16.0	76.5	62.8	51.4	60.2	135.7	106.7	9.7	0.0

Table A-30 Average of Reference Evapotranspiration in PPP

Month	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec
Avg. T_{Max} (°C)	31.82	33.84	35.63	36.74	35.45	34.48	33.87	33.56	32.96	31.92	31.07	30.33
Avg. T_{Min} (°C)	19.26	21.19	23.46	25.07	25.31	25.09	24.73	24.58	24.32	23.92	21.96	19.25
Avg. Sunshine (hr.)	7.67	8.27	7.55	8.43	6.73	4.99	4.16	4.00	5.07	6.58	7.83	8.04
Avg. Rh (%)	68.54	68.43	68.07	67.50	71.04	71.00	72.61	73.25	76.57	77.11	72.93	68.69
Avg. Wind (km/hr)	3.89	5.19	6.48	6.67	5.93	6.67	6.48	6.48	4.07	4.26	5.74	5.37
ET _o (mm/day)	3.77	4.69	5.36	5.95	5.16	4.7	4.37	3.35	4.01	4.02	4.05	3.81
Rain (mm/month)	2.1	10.2	20.0	55.5	121.1	98.0	92.7	101.4	244.8	172.4	33.4	4.0
Pe (mm/month)	0.0	0.1	5.0	23.8	69.8	53.6	49.9	56.0	156.4	105.7	11.7	0.0

Table A-31 Crop Coefficient (Kc) Data for Different Crops on Week

Week	Rice (HYN)	Baby corn	Onion	Shirm farm or fish pond
1	1.03	0.65	0.75	1
2	1.07	0.68	0.76	1
3	1.12	0.84	0.80	1
4	1.29	0.99	0.88	1
5	1.38	1.16	1.01	1
6	1.45	1.22	1.12	1
7	1.50	1.21	1.21	1
8	1.48	1.15	1.32	1
9	1.42	0.96	1.38	1
10	1.34	0.72	1.41	1
11	1.23	0.61	1.40	1
12	0.94	0.65	1.37	1
13	0.86	0.68	1.33	1
14		0.84	1.29	1
15			1.22	1
Average	1.24	0.93	1.15	1

Table A-32 Crop Coefficient (Kc) Data for Different Crops on Month

Month	Pomelo	Mango	Sugarcane	Asparagus
1	1.74	2.10	0.65	0.68
2	1.62	2.46	0.86	1.10
3	1.45	2.53	1.13	1.42
4	1.12	2.28	1.35	1.48
5	1.02	2.29	1.56	1.29
6	1.13	2.50	1.29	1.08
7	1.97	1.90	1.20	0.83
8	2.44	1.69	0.93	0.66
9	2.36	1.61	0.63	0.55
10	1.97	1.27	0.52	0.61
11	1.96	1.24		0.76
12	1.90	1.19		0.74
Average	1.72	1.92	1.01	0.93

Table A-33 Field Application Ratio on Week in KPP (Wet Season)

Week	Date	Canal 3L				Canal 1L-4L				Canal 4L			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	7-13 Aug 2006	229,824	237,119	1.0	5	533,088	591,294	0.90	5	701,568	677,877	1.0	5
8	14-20 Aug 2006	-	242,464	-	-	351,648	599,024	0.59	1	683,424	683,408	1.0	5
9	21-27 Aug 2006	-	249,145	-	-	639,360	608,687	1.05	5	1,057,536	690,323	1.5	5
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	286,848	271,860	1.1	5	531,360	641,542	0.83	4	958,176	713,832	1.3	5
11	4-10Sep2006	357,696	269,910	1.3	5	488,160	612,499	0.80	3	1,002,240	674,829	1.5	5
12	11-17Sep2006	364,608	278,793	1.3	5	483,840	625,346	0.77	3	889,920	684,021	1.3	5
13	18-24Sep2006	203,040	285,137	0.7	1	598,752	634,523	0.94	5	768,096	690,588	1.1	5
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	170,208	282,600	0.6	1	509,760	630,852	0.81	4	917,568	687,961	1.3	5
15	2-8Oct2006	311,904	261,445	1.2	5	536,544	553,165	0.97	5	1,220,832	608,961	2.0	5
16	9-15Oct2006	318,816	251,626	1.3	5	539,136	538,965	1.00	5	1,061,856	598,800	1.8	5
17	16-22Oct2006	325,728	238,127	1.4	5	526,176	519,439	1.01	5	1,057,536	584,828	1.8	5
18	23-29Oct2006	360,288	202,536	1.8	5	707,616	467,963	1.51	5	1,298,592	547,994	2.4	5
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	343,008	184,509	1.9	5	848,448	396,303	2.14	5	1,446,336	477,290	3.0	5
20	6-12Nov2006	354,240	184,509	1.9	5	956,448	396,303	2.41	5	1,392,768	477,290	2.9	5
21	13-19Nov2006	308,448	184,509	1.7	5	834,624	396,303	2.11	5	1,233,792	477,290	2.6	5
22	20-26Nov2006	304,992	184,509	1.7	5	-	396,303	-	-	851,040	477,290	1.8	5

Table A-33 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 4L(Km.3+100)				Canal 1L - 5L				Canal 1R- 1L - 5L (Km.2+244)			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	7-13 Aug 2006	350,784	277,367	1.3	5	6,948,288	737,808	9.4	5	6,306,336	318,478	19.8	5
8	14-20 Aug 2006	240,192	279,125	0.9	4	6,564,672	741,591	8.9	5	5,941,728	320,954	18.5	5
9	21-27 Aug 2006	368,064	281,322	1.3	5	6,138,720	746,320	8.2	5	5,743,008	324,048	17.7	5
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	314,496	288,793	1.1	5	5,259,168	762,397	6.9	5	4,818,528	334,568	14.4	5
11	4-10Sep2006	334,368	272,555	1.2	5	5,073,408	703,160	7.2	5	4,732,128	311,831	15.2	5
12	11-17Sep2006	358,560	275,476	1.3	5	3,201,120	709,446	4.5	5	2,972,160	315,944	9.4	5
13	18-24Sep2006	302,400	277,563	1.1	5	2,258,496	713,937	3.2	5	2,058,048	318,883	6.5	5
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	179,712	276,729	0.6	1	3,761,856	712,141	5.3	5	3,528,576	317,707	11.1	5
15	2-8Oct2006	336,960	247,615	1.4	5	4,046,976	595,765	6.8	5	3,719,520	268,914	13.8	5
16	9-15Oct2006	235,008	244,386	1.0	5	4,173,984	588,815	7.1	5	3,804,192	264,367	14.4	5
17	16-22Oct2006	232,416	239,946	1.0	5	4,197,312	579,260	7.2	5	3,714,336	258,115	14.4	5
18	23-29Oct2006	311,904	228,240	1.4	5	5,086,368	554,070	9.2	5	4,389,120	241,632	18.2	5
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	429,408	202,897	2.1	5	5,685,120	444,012	12.8	5	5,009,472	195,607	25.6	5
20	6-12Nov2006	389,664	202,897	1.9	5	5,409,504	444,012	12.2	5	4,523,904	195,607	23.1	5
21	13-19Nov2006	355,968	202,897	1.8	5	5,371,488	444,012	12.1	5	4,351,968	195,607	22.2	5
22	20-26Nov2006	-	202,897	-	0	4,332,096	444,012	9.8	5	3,246,048	195,607	16.6	5

Table A-33 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.11+714)				Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.29+234)				Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.32+620)			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	7-13 Aug 2006	2,981,664	710,637	4.2	5	1,530,144	421,108	3.6	5	1,378,944	259,063	5.3	5
8	14-20 Aug 2006	6,523,200	720,086	9.1	5	1,286,496	428,394	3.0	5	1,475,712	264,440	5.6	5
9	21-27 Aug 2006	6,285,600	731,897	8.6	5	1,360,800	437,501	3.1	5	1,639,008	271,160	6.0	5
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	5,757,696	772,056	7.5	5	1,377,216	468,466	2.9	5	1,830,816	294,011	6.2	5
11	4-10Sep2006	5,745,600	740,301	7.8	5	1,191,456	459,510	2.6	5	1,796,256	293,127	6.1	5
12	11-17Sep2006	5,704,992	756,004	7.5	5	1,257,120	471,618	2.7	5	1,796,256	302,062	5.9	5
13	18-24Sep2006	5,704,992	767,221	7.4	5	1,118,880	480,267	2.3	5	1,796,256	308,445	5.8	5
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	5,319,648	762,734	7.0	5	1,182,816	476,808	2.5	5	1,794,528	305,892	5.9	5
15	2-8Oct2006	5,356,800	677,143	7.9	5	1,399,680	440,991	3.2	5	1,683,936	290,030	5.8	5
16	9-15Oct2006	5,356,800	659,786	8.1	5	1,239,840	427,608	2.9	5	1,557,792	280,154	5.6	5
17	16-22Oct2006	5,356,800	635,919	8.4	5	1,233,792	409,205	3.0	5	1,354,752	266,574	5.1	5
18	23-29Oct2006	5,356,800	572,998	9.3	5	1,233,792	360,690	3.4	5	1,354,752	230,772	5.9	5
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	5,356,800	495,394	10.8	5	1,243,296	330,865	3.8	5	1,289,952	219,093	5.9	5
20	6-12Nov2006	5,356,800	495,394	10.8	5	1,231,200	330,865	3.7	5	1,261,440	219,093	5.8	5
21	13-19Nov2006	5,356,800	495,394	10.8	5	448,416	330,865	1.4	5	1,149,120	219,093	5.2	5
22	20-26Nov2006	5,356,800	495,394	10.8	5	-	330,865	-	-	164,160	219,093	0.7	2

Table A-33 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.36+976)				Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.42+100)				Canal 3L-1R-1L-5L			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	7-13 Aug 2006	1,007,424	514,624	2.0	5	432,000	220,966	2.0	5	530,496	283,604	1.9	5
8	14-20 Aug 2006	1,029,024	527,012	2.0	5	381,888	226,618	1.7	5	300,672	285,343	1.1	5
9	21-27 Aug 2006	1,118,880	542,497	2.1	5	338,688	233,682	1.4	5	407,808	287,517	1.4	5
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	1,082,592	595,145	1.8	5	366,336	257,699	1.4	5	128,736	294,909	0.4	1
11	4-10Sep2006	889,056	595,983	1.5	5	421,632	259,356	1.6	5	439,776	278,725	1.6	5
12	11-17Sep2006	943,488	616,570	1.5	5	473,472	268,747	1.8	5	539,136	281,616	1.9	5
13	18-24Sep2006	909,792	631,275	1.4	5	501,984	275,455	1.8	5	495,936	283,680	1.7	5
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	830,304	625,393	1.3	5	475,200	272,772	1.7	5	70,848	282,855	0.3	1
15	2-8Oct2006	861,408	587,770	1.5	5	412,128	257,700	1.6	5	129,600	254,753	0.5	1
16	9-15Oct2006	790,560	565,014	1.4	5	311,040	247,319	1.3	5	104,544	251,559	0.4	1
17	16-22Oct2006	752,544	533,726	1.4	5	177,120	233,046	0.8	3	-	247,166	-	0
18	23-29Oct2006	762,048	451,237	1.7	5	-	195,415	-	0	-	235,584	-	0
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	813,888	421,121	1.9	5	141,696	183,633	0.8	3	277,344	211,508	1.3	5
20	6-12Nov2006	857,088	421,121	2.0	5	178,848	183,633	1.0	5	336,096	211,508	1.6	5
21	13-19Nov2006	232,416	421,121	0.6	1	181,440	183,633	1.0	5	297,216	211,508	1.4	5
22	20-26Nov2006	-	421,121	-	-	25,920	183,633	0.1	1	300,672	211,508	1.4	5

Table A-33 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 5L-1R-1L-5L				Canal 6L-1R-1L-5L				Canal 7L-1R-1L-5L			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	7-13 Aug 2006	151,200	398,904	0.4	1	347,328	294,583	1.2	5	78,624	125,614	0.6	1
8	14-20 Aug 2006	145,152	402,007	0.4	1	356,832	299,845	1.2	5	78,624	127,598	0.6	1
9	21-27 Aug 2006	126,144	405,886	0.3	1	348,192	306,424	1.1	5	81,216	130,078	0.6	1
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	76,896	419,074	0.2	1	352,512	328,790	1.1	5	85,536	138,510	0.6	1
11	4-10Sep2006	127,008	389,104	0.3	1	335,232	321,329	1.0	5	78,624	136,673	0.6	1
12	11-17Sep2006	130,464	394,261	0.3	1	224,640	330,075	0.7	1	78,624	139,970	0.6	1
13	18-24Sep2006	133,056	397,944	0.3	1	163,296	336,322	0.5	1	33,696	142,325	0.2	1
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	114,048	396,471	0.3	1	167,616	333,823	0.5	1	12,096	141,383	0.1	1
15	2-8Oct2006	114,048	331,059	0.3	1	214,272	304,022	0.7	1	78,624	134,594	0.6	1
16	9-15Oct2006	114,048	325,359	0.4	1	20,736	294,355	0.1	1	78,624	130,949	0.6	1
17	16-22Oct2006	100,224	317,521	0.3	1	-	281,063	-	-	56,160	125,938	0.4	1
18	23-29Oct2006	-	296,858	-	-	-	246,020	-	-	-	112,727	-	-
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	92,448	234,492	0.4	1	215,136	219,925	1.0	5	54,432	108,130	0.5	1
20	6-12Nov2006	118,368	234,492	0.5	1	311,904	219,925	1.4	5	74,304	108,130	0.7	1
21	13-19Nov2006	122,688	234,492	0.5	1	317,952	219,925	1.4	5	78,624	108,130	0.7	2
22	20-26Nov2006	17,280	234,492	0.1	1	320,544	219,925	1.5	5	78,624	108,130	0.7	2

Table A-33 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 8L-1R-1L-5L				Canal 2R-1R-1L-5L				Canal 2R-1R-1L-5L (Km.15+000)			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	7-13 Aug 2006	285,120	644,765	0.4	1	2,195,424	583,182	3.8	5	565,056	298,920	1.9	5
8	14-20 Aug 2006	332,640	662,328	0.5	1	2,432,160	586,136	4.1	5	417,312	304,142	1.4	5
9	21-27 Aug 2006	332,640	684,281	0.5	1	2,027,808	589,828	3.4	5	438,048	310,669	1.4	5
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	332,640	758,922	0.4	1	1,530,144	602,380	2.5	5	435,456	332,860	1.3	5
11	4-10Sep2006	332,640	766,182	0.4	1	1,427,328	559,879	2.5	5	324,864	329,076	1.0	5
12	11-17Sep2006	332,640	795,369	0.4	1	1,620,864	564,787	2.9	5	417,312	337,753	1.2	5
13	18-24Sep2006	332,640	816,217	0.4	1	1,349,568	568,293	2.4	5	395,712	343,952	1.2	5
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	285,120	807,878	0.4	1	1,221,696	566,891	2.2	5	402,624	341,472	1.2	5
15	2-8Oct2006	237,600	762,345	0.3	1	1,002,240	487,591	2.1	5	514,944	323,035	1.6	5
16	9-15Oct2006	237,600	730,084	0.3	1	926,208	482,165	1.9	5	389,664	313,444	1.2	5
17	16-22Oct2006	237,600	685,725	0.3	1	875,232	474,705	1.8	5	361,152	300,255	1.2	5
18	23-29Oct2006	332,640	568,778	0.6	1	1,402,272	455,038	3.1	5	298,944	265,486	1.1	5
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	332,640	532,563	0.6	2	1,923,264	381,980	5.0	5	319,680	251,980	1.3	5
20	6-12Nov2006	332,640	532,563	0.6	1	1,786,752	381,980	4.7	5	342,144	251,980	1.4	5
21	13-19Nov2006	237,600	532,563	0.4	1	2,037,312	381,980	5.3	5	288,576	251,980	1.1	5
22	20-26Nov2006	237,600	532,563	0.4	1	1,705,536	381,980	4.5	5	260,064	251,980	1.0	5

Table A-33 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 2R-2R-1R-1L-5L				Canal 3R-2R-1R-1L-5L				Canal 4R-2R-1R-1L-5L			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	7-13 Aug 2006	155,779	113,725	1.4	5	113,184	134,684	0.8	4	692,064	441,195	1.6	5
8	14-20 Aug 2006	199,584	114,502	1.7	5	92,448	136,290	0.7	1	635,040	448,914	1.4	5
9	21-27 Aug 2006	67,392	115,473	0.6	1	46,656	138,299	0.3	1	598,752	458,563	1.3	5
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	29,376	118,776	0.2	1	16,416	145,127	0.1	1	559,872	491,370	1.1	5
11	4-10Sep2006	134,784	110,221	1.2	5	11,232	137,947	0.1	1	482,112	482,754	1.0	5
12	11-17Sep2006	172,800	111,512	1.5	5	20,736	140,617	0.1	1	826,848	495,582	1.7	5
13	18-24Sep2006	82,944	112,435	0.7	2	63,072	142,524	0.4	1	784,512	504,745	1.6	5
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	63,072	112,066	0.6	1	32,832	141,761	0.2	1	756,000	501,080	1.5	5
15	2-8Oct2006	107,136	94,238	1.1	5	10,368	123,671	0.1	1	174,528	465,075	0.4	1
16	9-15Oct2006	165,024	92,810	1.8	5	-	120,719	-	-	648,000	450,895	1.4	5
17	16-22Oct2006	173,664	90,847	1.9	5	-	116,661	-	-	668,736	431,398	1.6	5
18	23-29Oct2006	176,256	85,673	2.1	5	26,784	105,963	0.3	1	546,048	379,997	1.4	5
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	196,992	68,806	2.9	5	56,160	89,225	0.6	1	571,968	350,407	1.6	5
20	6-12Nov2006	163,296	68,806	2.4	5	44,928	89,225	0.5	1	571,968	350,407	1.6	5
21	13-19Nov2006	177,120	68,806	2.6	5	62,208	89,225	0.7	1	414,720	350,407	1.2	5
22	20-26Nov2006	157,248	68,806	2.3	5	20,736	89,225	0.2	1	487,296	350,407	1.4	5

Table A-33 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 5R-2R-1R-1L-5L				Canal 2L-5L				Canal 2L-5L(Km.10+920)			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	7-13 Aug 2006	195,264	178,164	1.1	5	3,582,144	748,800	4.8	5	2,905,632	294,200	9.9	5
8	14-20 Aug 2006	205,632	182,720	1.1	5	3,826,656	751,135	5.1	5	1,966,464	296,250	6.6	5
9	21-27 Aug 2006	190,080	188,416	1.0	5	3,589,920	754,054	4.8	5	1,813,536	298,811	6.1	5
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	241,920	207,781	1.2	5	2,845,152	763,978	3.7	5	1,952,640	307,521	6.3	5
11	4-10Sep2006	114,048	209,116	0.5	1	2,569,536	697,938	3.7	5	2,229,984	290,975	7.7	5
12	11-17Sep2006	148,608	216,689	0.7	1	3,061,152	701,819	4.4	5	2,187,648	294,381	7.4	5
13	18-24Sep2006	113,184	222,097	0.5	1	2,524,608	704,591	3.6	5	1,788,480	296,813	6.0	5
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	122,688	219,934	0.6	1	2,267,136	703,482	3.2	5	1,674,432	295,840	5.7	5
15	2-8Oct2006	132,192	207,781	0.6	1	2,543,616	580,329	4.4	5	1,672,704	265,437	6.3	5
16	9-15Oct2006	136,512	199,412	0.7	1	2,898,720	576,039	5.0	5	1,264,896	261,672	4.8	5
17	16-22Oct2006	120,096	187,903	0.6	1	2,672,352	570,141	4.7	5	1,130,976	256,496	4.4	5
18	23-29Oct2006	117,504	157,562	0.7	2	2,160,000	554,591	3.9	5	1,159,488	242,849	4.8	5
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	93,312	148,062	0.6	1	3,391,200	437,537	7.8	5	2,064,096	216,469	9.5	5
20	6-12Nov2006	75,168	148,062	0.5	1	2,807,136	437,537	6.4	5	1,331,424	216,469	6.2	5
21	13-19Nov2006	75,168	148,062	0.5	1	1,290,816	437,537	3.0	5	862,272	216,469	4.0	5
22	20-26Nov2006	78,624	148,062	0.5	1	1,845,504	437,537	4.2	5	735,264	216,469	3.4	5

Table A-33 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 2L-5L(Km.18+210)				Canal 2L-5L(Km.26+900)				Canal 1L-2L-5L			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	7-13 Aug 2006	1,045,440	328,742	3.2	5	484,704	351,263	1.4	5	157,248	479,652	0.3	1
8	14-20 Aug 2006	1,435,968	333,949	4.3	5	466,560	360,604	1.3	5	157,248	487,700	0.3	1
9	21-27 Aug 2006	1,463,616	340,457	4.3	5	508,896	372,280	1.4	5	157,248	497,760	0.3	1
10	28Aug -3Sep2006	1,279,584	362,585	3.5	5	461,376	411,978	1.1	5	167,616	531,964	0.3	1
11	4-10Sep2006	1,135,296	357,461	3.2	5	209,952	415,140	0.5	1	186,624	523,002	0.4	1
12	11-17Sep2006	1,034,208	366,113	2.8	5	585,792	430,664	1.4	5	179,712	536,377	0.3	1
13	18-24Sep2006	1,034,208	372,294	2.8	5	311,904	441,752	0.7	1	157,248	545,930	0.3	1
14	25Sep-1Oct2006	1,034,208	369,822	2.8	5	342,144	437,316	0.8	3	157,248	542,109	0.3	1
15	2-8Oct2006	554,688	351,037	1.6	5	220,320	412,038	0.5	1	160,704	506,856	0.3	1
16	9-15Oct2006	626,400	341,473	1.8	5	498,528	394,880	1.3	5	157,248	492,072	0.3	1
17	16-22Oct2006	690,336	328,323	2.1	5	408,672	371,287	1.1	5	44,928	471,745	0.1	1
18	23-29Oct2006	695,520	293,653	2.4	5	235,872	309,088	0.8	2	309,312	418,154	0.7	2
19	30Oct-5Nov2006	663,552	280,503	2.4	5	206,496	288,866	0.7	2	469,152	390,299	1.2	5
20	6-12Nov2006	725,760	280,503	2.6	5	408,672	288,866	1.4	5	405,216	390,299	1.0	5
21	13-19Nov2006	188,352	280,503	0.7	1	127,872	288,866	0.4	1	405,216	390,299	1.0	5
22	20-26Nov2006	200,448	280,503	0.7	2	48,384	288,866	0.2	1	405,216	390,299	1.0	5

Table A-34 Field Application Ratio on Week in KPP (Dry Season)

Week	Date	Canal 3L				Canal 1L-4L				Canal 4L			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	12-18Feb2007	319,680	244,835	1.3	5	244,512	340,940	0.72	2	746,496	573,176	1.3	5
8	19-25Feb2007	340,416	250,813	1.4	5	835,488	346,274	2.41	5	1,470,528	579,225	2.5	5
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	374,976	258,284	1.5	5	372,384	352,941	1.06	5	1,514,592	586,786	2.6	5
10	5-11Mar2007	395,712	283,689	1.4	5	-	375,611	-	-	1,273,536	612,494	2.1	5
11	12-18Mar2007	387,072	360,224	1.1	5	-	491,952	-	-	937,440	789,238	1.2	5
12	19-25Mar2007	325,728	373,116	0.9	4	-	503,456	-	-	1,271,808	802,284	1.6	5
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	398,304	382,325	1.0	5	120,960	511,673	0.24	1	1,324,512	811,603	1.6	5
14	2-8Apr2007	406,944	378,642	1.1	5	846,720	508,386	1.67	5	1,519,776	807,876	1.9	5
15	9-15Apr2007	382,752	379,293	1.0	5	846,720	542,392	1.56	5	1,262,304	850,854	1.5	5
16	16-22Apr2007	298,944	364,427	0.8	3	846,720	529,127	1.60	5	1,303,776	835,811	1.6	5
17	23-29Apr2007	368,928	343,988	1.1	5	846,720	510,888	1.66	5	1,399,680	815,127	1.7	5
18	30Apr-6May2007	133,920	290,102	0.5	1	846,720	462,803	1.83	5	984,960	760,597	1.3	5
19	7-13May2007	-	275,237	-	-	846,720	449,539	1.88	5	451,008	745,554	0.6	1
20	14-20May2007	-	256,064	-	-	846,720	441,915	1.92	5	73,440	709,196	0.1	1
21	21-27May2007	258,336	256,064	1.0	5	846,720	441,915	1.92	5	825,120	709,196	1.2	5
22	28May-3Jun2007	194,400	256,064	0.8	5	483,840	441,915	1.09	5	712,800	709,196	1.0	5

Table A-34 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 4L(Km.3+100)				Canal 1L - 5L				Canal 1R- 1L - 5L (Km.2+244)			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	12-18Feb2007	451,008	340,726	1.3	5	5,990,976	557,566	10.7	5	5,685,984	277,258	20.5	5
8	19-25Feb2007	441,504	344,853	1.3	5	6,688,224	562,520	11.9	5	6,161,184	281,032	21.9	5
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	500,256	350,011	1.4	5	7,656,768	568,713	13.5	5	6,788,448	285,748	23.8	5
10	5-11Mar2007	385,344	367,549	1.0	5	7,933,248	589,767	13.5	5	7,234,272	301,784	24.0	5
11	12-18Mar2007	324,000	475,306	0.7	1	7,712,928	793,940	9.7	5	7,236,000	399,415	18.1	5
12	19-25Mar2007	373,248	484,206	0.8	3	7,000,992	804,625	8.7	5	6,644,160	407,553	16.3	5
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	372,384	490,563	0.8	2	7,351,776	812,257	9.1	5	6,861,024	413,366	16.6	5
14	2-8Apr2007	461,376	488,020	0.9	5	7,881,408	809,204	9.7	5	7,249,824	411,041	17.6	5
15	9-15Apr2007	393,120	514,943	0.8	3	7,483,968	909,167	8.2	5	7,096,896	446,872	15.9	5
16	16-22Apr2007	393,120	504,680	0.8	3	6,558,624	896,847	7.3	5	6,621,696	437,488	15.1	5
17	23-29Apr2007	393,120	490,570	0.8	3	7,745,760	879,907	8.8	5	6,765,984	424,586	15.9	5
18	30Apr-6May2007	320,544	453,369	0.7	1	4,297,536	835,248	5.1	5	3,827,520	390,571	9.8	5
19	7-13May2007	320,544	443,107	0.7	2	1,824,768	822,928	2.2	5	1,206,144	381,188	3.2	5
20	14-20May2007	91,584	424,681	0.2	1	1,435,968	836,892	1.7	5	1,356,480	380,339	3.6	5
21	21-27May2007	228,960	424,681	0.5	1	4,132,512	836,892	4.9	5	3,874,176	380,339	10.2	5
22	28May-3Jun2007	183,168	424,681	0.4	1	3,308,256	836,892	4.0	5	3,007,584	380,339	7.9	5

Table A-34 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.11+714)				Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.29+234)				Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.32+620)			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	12-18Feb2007	3,473,280	505,291	6.87	5	1,381,536	455,367	3.03	5	984,960	347,500	2.83	5
8	19-25Feb2007	4,052,160	512,598	7.91	5	1,439,424	464,151	3.10	5	1,149,120	355,014	3.24	5
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	4,052,160	521,732	7.77	5	2,069,280	475,132	4.36	5	1,149,120	364,406	3.15	5
10	5-11Mar2007	4,052,160	552,789	7.33	5	1,927,584	512,465	3.76	5	1,149,120	396,340	2.90	5
11	12-18Mar2007	4,052,160	720,681	5.62	5	2,086,560	652,430	3.20	5	1,149,120	494,943	2.32	5
12	19-25Mar2007	4,052,160	736,442	5.50	5	2,130,624	671,376	3.17	5	1,149,120	511,149	2.25	5
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	4,052,160	747,700	5.42	5	1,811,808	684,909	2.65	5	1,149,120	522,724	2.20	5
14	2-8Apr2007	4,052,160	743,197	5.45	5	1,486,944	679,496	2.19	5	1,149,120	518,094	2.22	5
15	9-15Apr2007	4,052,160	789,588	5.13	5	2,200,608	690,145	3.19	5	1,149,120	508,140	2.26	5
16	16-22Apr2007	4,052,160	771,416	5.25	5	1,874,880	668,300	2.81	5	1,149,120	489,454	2.35	5
17	23-29Apr2007	4,052,160	746,429	5.43	5	1,707,264	638,263	2.67	5	1,149,120	463,762	2.48	5
18	30Apr-6May2007	4,052,160	680,554	5.95	5	1,715,904	559,073	3.07	5	1,149,120	396,027	2.90	5
19	7-13May2007	4,052,160	662,382	6.12	5	1,693,440	537,228	3.15	5	1,149,120	377,342	3.05	5
20	14-20May2007	4,052,160	645,265	6.28	5	1,693,440	501,592	3.38	5	1,149,120	336,715	3.41	5
21	21-27May2007	4,052,160	645,265	6.28	5	1,693,440	501,592	3.38	5	1,149,120	336,715	3.41	5
22	28May-3Jun2007	2,315,520	645,265	3.59	5	967,680	501,592	1.93	5	656,640	336,715	1.95	5

Table A-34 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.36+976)				Canal 1R-1L-5L(km.42+100)				Canal 3L-1R-1L-5L				Canal 4L-1R-1L-5L			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	12-18Feb2007	789,696	578,739	1.36	5	299,808	386,957	0.77	3	297,216	198,587	1.50	2	223,776	182,572	1.23	5
8	19-25Feb2007	1,022,112	594,743	1.72	5	345,600	397,004	0.87	4	346,464	199,468	1.74	5	239,328	185,853	1.29	5
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	1,279,584	614,748	2.08	5	369,792	409,563	0.90	5	301,536	200,568	1.50	5	329,184	189,954	1.73	5
10	5-11Mar2007	1,486,080	682,764	2.18	5	398,304	452,262	0.88	4	275,616	204,310	1.35	5	223,776	203,897	1.10	5
11	12-18Mar2007	1,527,552	857,046	1.78	5	501,120	566,047	0.89	4	256,608	259,615	0.99	5	206,496	258,245	0.80	3
12	19-25Mar2007	1,496,448	891,564	1.68	5	521,856	587,717	0.89	4	292,896	261,514	1.12	5	163,296	265,321	0.62	1
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	1,477,440	916,219	1.61	5	427,680	603,194	0.71	1	247,968	262,871	0.94	5	220,320	270,375	0.81	3
14	2-8Apr2007	1,261,440	906,357	1.39	5	405,216	597,003	0.68	1	191,808	262,328	0.73	2	336,096	268,353	1.25	5
15	9-15Apr2007	1,359,072	886,307	1.53	5	519,264	582,841	0.89	4	170,208	274,451	0.62	1	67,392	271,103	0.25	1
16	16-22Apr2007	927,072	846,508	1.10	5	515,808	557,856	0.92	5	273,888	272,261	1.01	5	158,112	262,944	0.60	1
17	23-29Apr2007	1,191,456	791,784	1.50	5	368,928	523,501	0.70	1	281,664	269,251	1.05	5	318,816	251,725	1.27	3
18	30Apr-6May2007	1,270,944	647,512	1.96	5	165,024	432,931	0.38	1	136,512	261,313	0.52	1	262,656	222,149	1.18	5
19	7-13May2007	522,720	607,713	0.86	4	-	407,946	-	-	145,152	259,124	0.56	1	241,920	213,990	1.13	5
20	14-20May2007	631,584	549,672	1.15	5	-	366,061	-	-	145,152	239,571	0.61	1	241,920	197,442	1.23	5
21	21-27May2007	673,920	549,672	1.23	5	-	366,061	-	-	154,656	239,571	0.65	1	235,872	197,442	1.19	5
22	28May-3Jun2007	824,256	549,672	1.50	5	-	366,061	-	-	121,824	239,571	0.51	1	158,976	197,442	0.81	2

Table A-34 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 5L-1R-1L-5L				Canal 6L-1R-1L-5L				Canal 7L-1R-1L-5L			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	12-18Feb2007	77,760	168,578	0.46	1	346,464	253,038	1.37	5	67,392	114,803	0.59	1
8	19-25Feb2007	181,440	171,052	1.06	5	410,400	257,771	1.59	5	79,488	116,358	0.68	1
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	190,080	174,145	1.09	5	280,800	263,688	1.06	5	84,672	118,301	0.72	2
10	5-11Mar2007	214,272	184,659	1.16	5	350,784	283,805	1.24	5	84,672	124,908	0.68	1
11	12-18Mar2007	234,144	237,079	0.99	5	399,168	363,141	1.10	5	84,672	155,283	0.55	1
12	19-25Mar2007	230,688	242,415	0.95	5	393,120	373,350	1.05	5	84,672	158,636	0.53	1
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	193,536	246,226	0.79	3	369,792	380,642	0.97	5	78,624	161,031	0.49	1
14	2-8Apr2007	187,488	244,702	0.77	2	372,384	377,725	0.99	5	78,624	160,073	0.49	1
15	9-15Apr2007	187,488	254,086	0.74	2	288,576	387,048	0.75	2	78,624	158,484	0.50	1
16	16-22Apr2007	187,488	247,934	0.76	2	273,024	375,276	0.73	2	78,624	154,618	0.51	1
17	23-29Apr2007	187,488	239,474	0.78	3	280,800	359,091	0.78	3	78,624	149,302	0.53	1
18	30Apr-6May2007	107,136	217,172	0.49	1	258,336	316,421	0.82	3	78,624	135,287	0.58	1
19	7-13May2007	107,136	211,020	0.51	1	-	304,650	-	-	78,624	131,421	0.60	1
20	14-20May2007	133,920	199,916	0.67	1	113,184	287,394	0.39	1	78,624	116,147	0.68	1
21	21-27May2007	107,136	199,916	0.54	1	237,600	287,394	0.83	3	78,624	116,147	0.68	1
22	28May-3Jun2007	107,136	199,916	0.54	1	218,592	287,394	0.76	2	44,928	116,147	0.39	1

Table A-34 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 8L-1R-1L-5L				Canal 2R-1R-1L-5L				Canal 2R-1R-1L-5L (Km.15+000)			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	12-18Feb2007	520,128	865,978	0.6	1	1,613,952	428,840	3.8	5	639,360	330,166	1.9	5
8	19-25Feb2007	520,128	889,269	0.6	1	1,998,432	431,941	4.6	5	725,760	336,168	2.2	5
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	520,128	918,383	0.6	1	2,246,400	435,817	5.2	5	773,280	343,671	2.3	5
10	5-11Mar2007	520,128	1,017,369	0.5	1	2,220,480	448,997	4.9	5	729,216	369,179	2.0	5
11	12-18Mar2007	520,128	1,273,925	0.4	1	2,821,824	591,668	4.8	5	696,384	461,280	1.5	5
12	19-25Mar2007	520,128	1,324,159	0.4	1	2,408,832	598,356	4.0	5	670,464	474,225	1.4	5
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	520,128	1,360,040	0.4	1	1,894,752	603,134	3.1	5	668,736	483,471	1.4	5
14	2-8Apr2007	520,128	1,345,687	0.4	1	1,880,064	601,223	3.1	5	631,584	479,773	1.3	5
15	9-15Apr2007	520,128	1,312,515	0.4	1	2,302,560	658,625	3.5	5	732,672	474,221	1.5	5
16	16-22Apr2007	520,128	1,254,594	0.4	1	1,905,984	650,913	2.9	5	624,672	459,295	1.4	5
17	23-29Apr2007	520,128	1,174,953	0.4	1	2,298,240	640,309	3.6	5	635,040	438,772	1.4	5
18	30Apr-6May2007	520,128	964,991	0.5	1	1,689,120	612,354	2.8	5	555,552	384,665	1.4	5
19	7-13May2007	520,128	907,070	0.6	1	1,542,240	604,642	2.6	5	215,136	369,739	0.6	1
20	14-20May2007	520,128	814,947	0.6	1	1,542,240	595,121	2.6	1	252,288	330,523	0.8	2
21	21-27May2007	371,520	814,947	0.5	1	1,336,608	595,121	2.2	5	304,992	330,523	0.9	5
22	28May-3Jun2007	371,520	814,947	0.5	1	1,155,168	595,121	1.9	5	242,784	330,523	0.7	2

Table A-34 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 2R-2R-1R-1L-5L				Canal 3R-2R-1R-1L-5L				Canal 4R-2R-1R-1L-5L			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	12-18Feb2007	312,768	66,523	4.7	5	190,944	125,819	1.5	5	423,360	491,585	0.9	4
8	19-25Feb2007	330,048	67,271	4.9	5	201,312	127,474	1.6	5	455,328	501,338	0.9	5
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	304,992	68,205	4.5	5	260,064	129,542	2.0	5	593,568	513,529	1.2	5
10	5-11Mar2007	272,160	71,383	3.8	5	205,632	136,575	1.5	5	673,056	554,978	1.2	5
11	12-18Mar2007	272,160	93,931	2.9	5	173,664	182,513	1.0	5	655,776	696,756	0.9	5
12	19-25Mar2007	267,840	95,544	2.8	5	130,464	186,082	0.7	1	709,344	717,791	1.0	5
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	251,424	96,696	2.6	5	101,088	188,631	0.5	1	795,744	732,815	1.1	5
14	2-8Apr2007	263,520	96,235	2.7	5	60,480	187,612	0.3	1	669,600	726,806	0.9	5
15	9-15Apr2007	228,960	104,297	2.2	5	60,480	206,877	0.3	1	698,976	721,489	1.0	5
16	16-22Apr2007	152,064	102,437	1.5	5	60,480	202,762	0.3	1	636,768	697,236	0.9	5
17	23-29Apr2007	157,248	99,881	1.6	5	60,480	197,104	0.3	1	633,312	663,888	1.0	5
18	30Apr-6May2007	157,248	93,140	1.7	5	94,176	182,187	0.5	1	607,392	575,969	1.1	5
19	7-13May2007	157,248	91,281	1.7	5	6,912	178,072	0.0	1	437,184	551,715	0.8	1
20	14-20May2007	157,248	90,016	1.7	5	-	180,202	-	-	385,344	498,986	0.8	3
21	21-27May2007	157,248	90,016	1.7	5	345,600	180,202	1.9	5	422,496	498,986	0.8	4
22	28May-3Jun2007	89,856	90,016	1.0	5	328,320	180,202	1.8	5	275,616	498,986	0.6	1

Table A-34 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 5R-2R-1R-1L-5L				Canal 2L-5L				Canal 2L-5L(Km.10+920)			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	12-18Feb2007	211,680	202,603	1.0	5	3,458,592	419,418	8.2	5	2,132,352	206,286	10.3	5
8	19-25Feb2007	222,048	207,892	1.1	5	3,873,312	421,359	9.2	5	2,273,184	207,671	10.9	5
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	284,256	214,504	1.3	5	4,220,640	423,785	10.0	5	1,908,576	209,402	9.1	5
10	5-11Mar2007	193,536	236,982	0.8	3	4,459,104	432,033	10.3	5	1,594,080	215,289	7.4	5
11	12-18Mar2007	199,584	296,626	0.7	1	3,779,136	603,040	6.3	5	2,019,168	275,757	7.3	5
12	19-25Mar2007	171,072	308,033	0.6	1	3,324,672	607,226	5.5	5	1,829,088	278,744	6.6	5
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	145,152	316,181	0.5	1	3,317,760	610,216	5.4	5	2,096,064	280,878	7.5	5
14	2-8Apr2007	145,152	312,922	0.5	1	4,253,472	609,020	7.0	5	2,569,536	280,025	9.2	5
15	9-15Apr2007	145,152	305,454	0.5	1	4,262,976	722,977	5.9	5	2,541,024	294,874	8.6	5
16	16-22Apr2007	145,152	292,301	0.5	1	3,908,736	718,151	5.4	5	2,370,816	291,430	8.1	5
17	23-29Apr2007	145,152	274,216	0.5	1	3,779,136	711,515	5.3	5	2,300,832	286,694	8.0	5
18	30Apr-6May2007	176,256	226,537	0.8	3	1,880,064	694,020	2.7	5	2,276,640	274,207	8.3	5
19	7-13May2007	108,864	213,384	0.5	1	1,276,992	689,193	1.9	5	2,080,512	270,763	7.7	5
20	14-20May2007	81,216	191,511	0.4	1	1,592,352	728,314	2.2	5	2,080,512	254,220	8.2	5
21	21-27May2007	93,312	191,511	0.5	1	1,463,616	728,314	2.0	5	2,080,512	254,220	8.2	5
22	28May-3Jun2007	78,624	191,511	0.4	1	1,233,792	728,314	1.7	5	1,188,864	254,220	4.7	5

Table A-34 (Cont.)

Week	Date	Canal 2L-5L(Km.18+210)				Canal 2L-5L(Km.26+900)				Canal 1L-2L-5L			
		Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score	Vol. of Water Supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water Demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	Score
7	12-18Feb2007	695,520	448,143	1.6	5	453,600	497,885	0.9	5	508,896	544,059	0.9	5
8	19-25Feb2007	1,239,840	455,880	2.7	5	667,008	511,815	1.3	5	405,216	553,981	0.7	2
9	26Feb-4Mar2007	1,239,840	465,550	2.7	5	544,320	529,228	1.0	5	465,696	566,384	0.8	3
10	5-11Mar2007	1,188,000	498,430	2.4	5	534,816	588,432	0.9	5	405,216	608,553	0.7	1
11	12-18Mar2007	835,488	621,669	1.3	5	450,144	737,789	0.6	1	474,336	763,104	0.6	1
12	19-25Mar2007	725,760	638,354	1.1	5	348,192	767,834	0.5	1	647,136	784,504	0.8	3
13	26Mar-1Apr2007	946,080	650,273	1.5	5	161,568	789,295	0.2	1	525,312	799,790	0.7	1
14	2-8Apr2007	1,099,872	645,506	1.7	5	250,560	780,711	0.3	1	418,176	793,676	0.5	1
15	9-15Apr2007	1,239,840	637,413	1.9	5	559,008	761,589	0.7	2	405,216	788,906	0.5	1
16	16-22Apr2007	799,200	618,174	1.3	5	455,328	726,946	0.6	1	395,712	764,231	0.5	1
17	23-29Apr2007	725,760	591,720	1.2	5	304,992	679,312	0.4	1	405,216	730,302	0.6	1
18	30Apr-6May2007	753,408	521,978	1.4	5	334,368	553,733	0.6	1	405,216	640,855	0.6	1
19	7-13May2007	812,160	502,739	1.6	5	302,400	519,090	0.6	1	67,392	616,180	0.1	1
20	14-20May2007	784,512	447,503	1.8	5	193,536	468,053	0.4	1	-	555,645	-	-
21	21-27May2007	652,320	447,503	1.5	5	193,536	468,053	0.4	1	134,784	555,645	0.2	1
22	28May-3Jun2007	384,480	447,503	0.9	4	110,592	468,053	0.2	1	89,856	555,645	0.2	1

Table A-35 Field Application Ratio on Week in PPP (Wet Season)

week	Date	Canal 1L				Canal 1L (Km.8)				Canal 1L - 1L			
		Vol. of Water supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	score	Vol. of Water supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	score	Vol. of Water supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	score
10	3-9 Aug. 2006	1,080,000	539,444	2.0	5	846,720	1,262,917	0.67	2	1,751,328	1,136,740	1.54	5
11	10-16 Aug. 2006	1,146,528	539,444	2.1	5	905,472	1,262,917	0.72	3	1,113,696	1,136,740	0.98	5
12	17-23 Aug. 2006	1,165,536	539,444	2.2	5	927,936	1,262,917	0.73	3	1,568,160	1,136,740	1.38	5
13	24-30 Aug. 2006	1,139,616	539,444	2.1	5	891,648	1,262,917	0.71	3	1,105,056	1,136,740	0.97	5
14	31 Aug.-6 Sep. 2006	1,241,568	539,444	2.3	5	986,688	1,262,917	0.78	3	1,040,256	1,136,740	0.92	5
15	7-13 Sep. 2006	1,216,512	619,058	2.0	5	969,408	1,450,605	0.67	2	624,672	1,307,306	0.48	1
16	14-20 Sep.2006	1,175,904	619,058	1.9	5	929,664	1,450,605	0.64	2	374,112	1,307,306	0.29	1
17	21-27 Sep. 2006	4,260,384	619,058	6.9	5	3,985,632	1,450,605	2.75	5	489,024	1,307,306	0.37	1
18	28 Sep.- 4 Oct. 2006	9,065,952	619,058	14.6	5	8,795,520	1,450,605	6.06	5	596,160	1,307,306	0.46	1
19	5-11 Oct. 2006	10,540,800	619,058	17.0	5	10,207,296	1,450,605	7.04	5	623,808	1,307,306	0.48	1
20	12-18 Oct. 2006	9,460,800	620,264	15.3	5	9,180,000	1,453,449	6.32	5	336,960	1,309,890	0.26	1
21	19-25 Oct. 2006	10,172,736	620,264	16.4	5	9,835,776	1,453,449	6.77	5	742,176	1,309,890	0.57	1
22	26-31 Oct. 2006	3,920,832	620,264	6.3	5	3,707,424	1,453,449	2.55	5	478,656	1,309,890	0.37	1

Table A-35 (Cont.)

week	Date	Canal 2L - 1L				Canal 1R - 1L			
		Vol. of Water supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	score	Vol. of Water supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	score
10	3-9 Aug. 2006	252,288	197,836	1.28	5	233,280	128,385	1.82	5
11	10-16 Aug. 2006	296,352	197,836	1.50	5	241,056	128,385	1.88	5
12	17-23 Aug. 2006	250,560	197,836	1.27	5	237,600	128,385	1.85	5
13	24-30 Aug. 2006	234,144	197,836	1.18	5	247,968	128,385	1.93	5
14	31 Aug.-6 Sep. 2006	203,040	197,836	1.03	5	254,880	128,385	1.99	5
15	7-13 Sep. 2006	249,696	227,017	1.10	5	247,104	147,524	1.68	5
16	14-20 Sep.2006	151,200	227,017	0.67	2	246,240	147,524	1.67	5
17	21-27 Sep. 2006	155,520	227,017	0.69	2	274,752	147,524	1.86	5
18	28 Sep.- 4 Oct. 2006	151,200	227,017	0.67	2	270,432	147,524	1.83	5
19	5-11 Oct. 2006	204,768	227,017	0.90	5	333,504	147,524	2.26	5
20	12-18 Oct. 2006	151,200	227,459	0.66	2	280,800	147,814	1.90	5
21	19-25 Oct. 2006	325,728	227,459	1.43	5	336,960	147,814	2.28	5
22	26-31 Oct. 2006	50,112	227,459	0.22	1	213,408	147,814	1.44	5

Table A-36 Field Application Ratio on Week in PPP (Dry Season)

week	Date	Canal 1L				Canal 1L (Km.8)				Canal 1L - 1L			
		Vol. of Water supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	score	Vol. of Water supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	score	Vol. of Water supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	score
10	30 Dec. 49-5 Jan.2007	2,408,832	693,464	3.5	5	2,207,520	2,442,646	0.90	5	1,693,440	2,064,006	0.82	5
11	6-12 Jan.2007	2,736,288	693,464	3.9	5	2,510,784	2,442,646	1.03	5	873,504	2,064,006	0.42	1
12	13-19 Jan.2007	1,627,776	693,464	2.3	5	1,414,368	2,442,646	0.58	1	1,640,736	2,064,006	0.79	4
13	20-26 Jan.2007	1,408,320	693,464	2.0	5	1,196,640	2,442,646	0.49	1	988,416	2,064,006	0.48	1
14	27 Jan.-2 Feb.2007	2,022,624	693,464	2.9	5	1,804,032	2,442,646	0.74	3	2,028,672	2,064,006	0.98	5
15	3-9 Feb.2007	1,478,304	818,158	1.8	5	1,270,944	2,875,341	0.44	1	1,165,536	2,432,479	0.48	1
16	10-16 Feb.2007	2,119,392	818,158	2.6	5	1,899,936	2,875,341	0.66	2	1,948,320	2,432,479	0.80	3
17	17-23 Feb.2007	3,399,840	818,158	4.2	5	3,163,104	2,875,341	1.10	5	1,238,976	2,432,479	0.51	1
18	24 Feb.-2 Mar. 2007	3,597,696	818,158	4.4	5	3,372,192	2,875,341	1.17	4	2,009,664	2,432,479	0.83	4
19	3-9 Mar. 2007	3,659,904	921,354	4.0	5	3,434,400	3,233,433	1.06	5	1,308,096	2,737,423	0.48	1
20	10-16 Mar. 2007	3,805,056	921,354	4.1	5	3,566,592	3,233,433	1.10	5	1,985,472	2,737,423	0.73	3
21	17-23 Mar. 2007	3,583,872	921,354	3.9	5	3,380,832	3,233,433	1.05	5	1,062,720	2,737,423	0.39	1
22	24-30 Mar.2007	2,282,688	921,354	2.5	5	2,122,848	3,233,433	0.66	2	1,719,360	2,737,423	0.63	2

Table A-36 (Cont.)

week	Date	Canal 2L - 1L				Canal 1R - 1L			
		Vol. of Water supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	score	Vol. of Water supplied (m ³)	Vol. of Water demand (m ³)	Vs/Vd	score
10	30 Dec. 49-5 Jan.2007	285,120	270,444	1.05	5	201,312	219,159	0.92	5
11	6-12 Jan.2007	222,912	270,444	0.82	4	225,504	219,159	1.03	5
12	13-19 Jan.2007	214,272	270,444	0.79	4	213,408	219,159	0.97	5
13	20-26 Jan.2007	221,184	270,444	0.82	4	211,680	219,159	0.97	5
14	27 Jan.-2 Feb.2007	265,248	270,444	0.98	5	218,592	219,159	1.00	5
15	3-9 Feb.2007	273,888	318,966	0.86	4	207,360	258,120	0.80	4
16	10-16 Feb.2007	279,936	318,966	0.88	4	219,456	258,120	0.85	4
17	17-23 Feb.2007	304,992	318,966	0.96	5	236,736	258,120	0.92	5
18	24 Feb.-2 Mar. 2007	245,376	318,966	0.77	3	225,504	258,120	0.87	4
19	3-9 Mar. 2007	248,832	359,121	0.69	2	225,504	290,363	0.78	3
20	10-16 Mar. 2007	286,848	359,121	0.80	3	238,464	290,363	0.82	4
21	17-23 Mar. 2007	125,280	359,121	0.35	1	203,040	290,363	0.70	2
22	24-30 Mar.2007	197,856	359,121	0.55	1	159,840	290,363	0.55	1

Appendix B: Histograms, Graphs and Maps of Climate and Flow Data

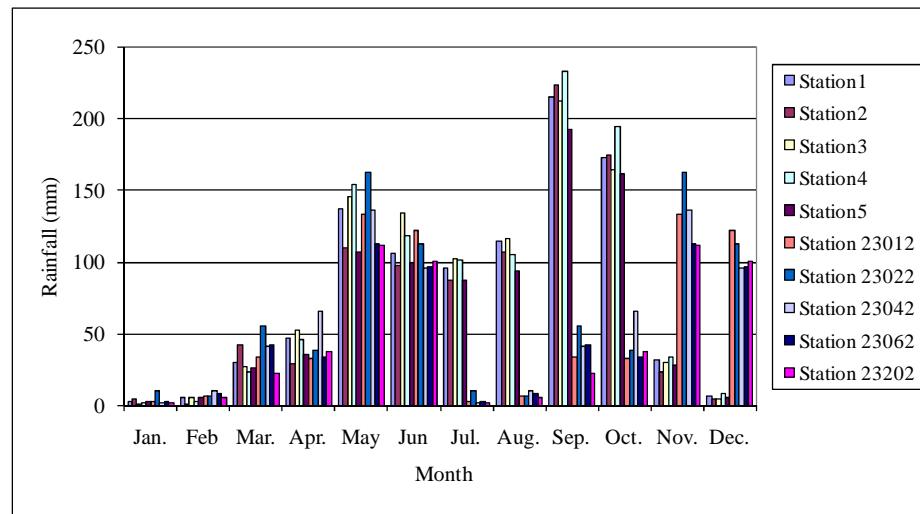


Figure B-1 Average monthly rainfall in KPP

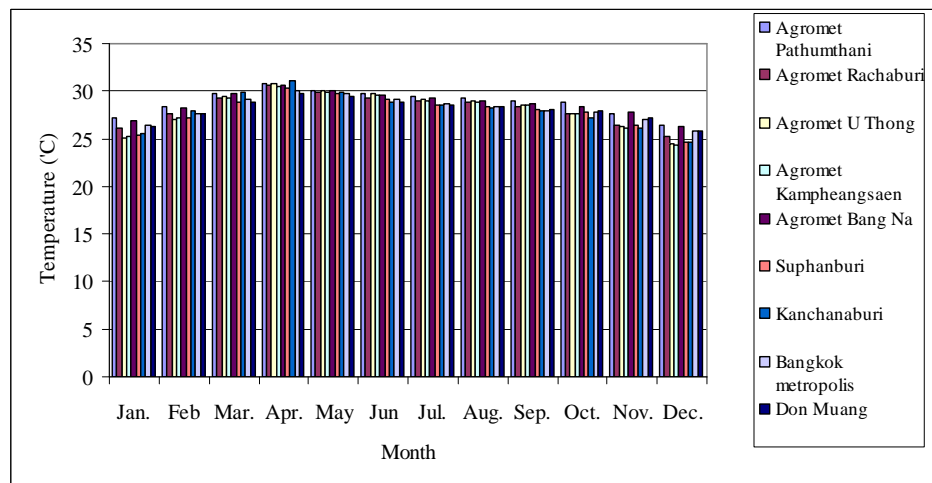


Figure B-2 Average mean temperature in KPP

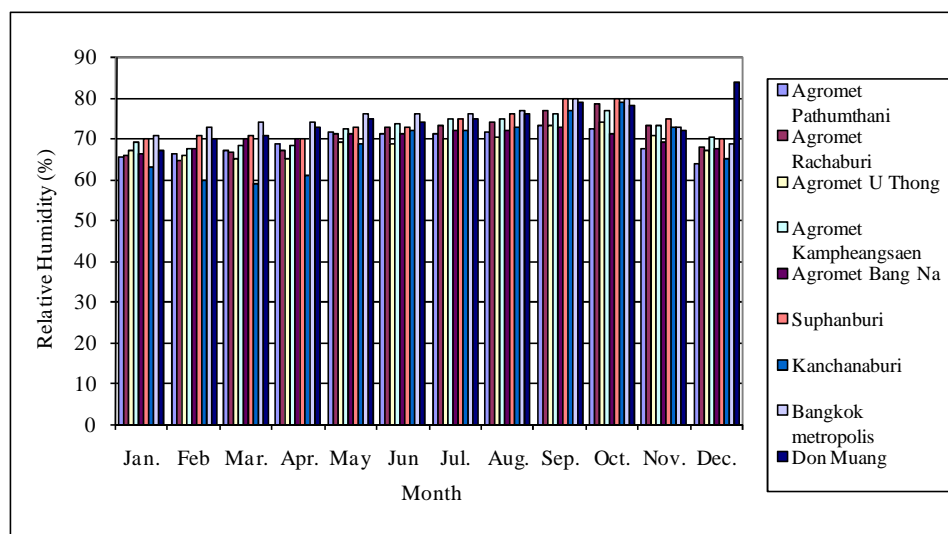


Figure B-3 Average relative humidity in KPP

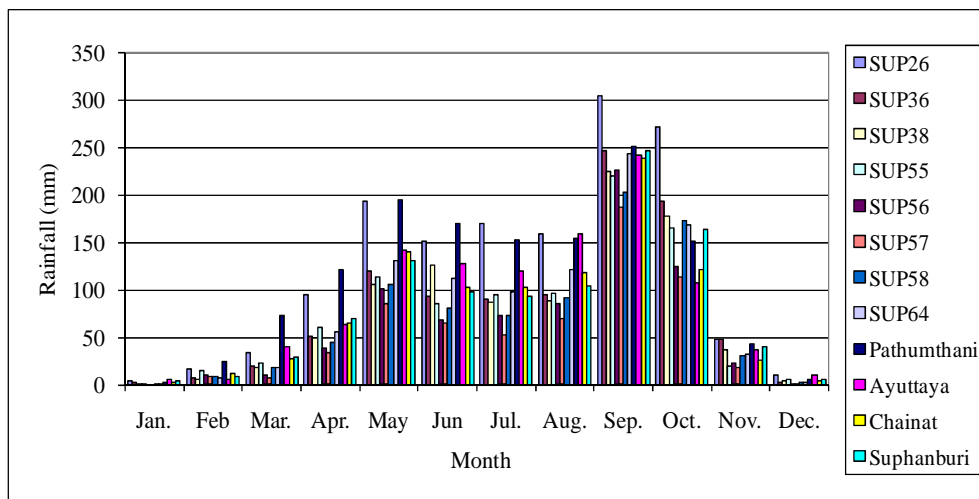


Figure B-4 Average monthly rainfall in PPP

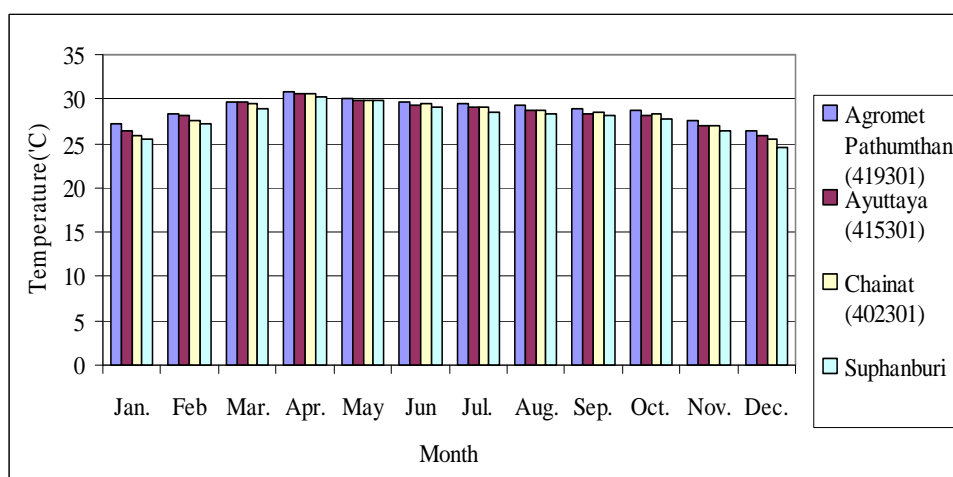


Figure B-5 Average mean temperature in PPP

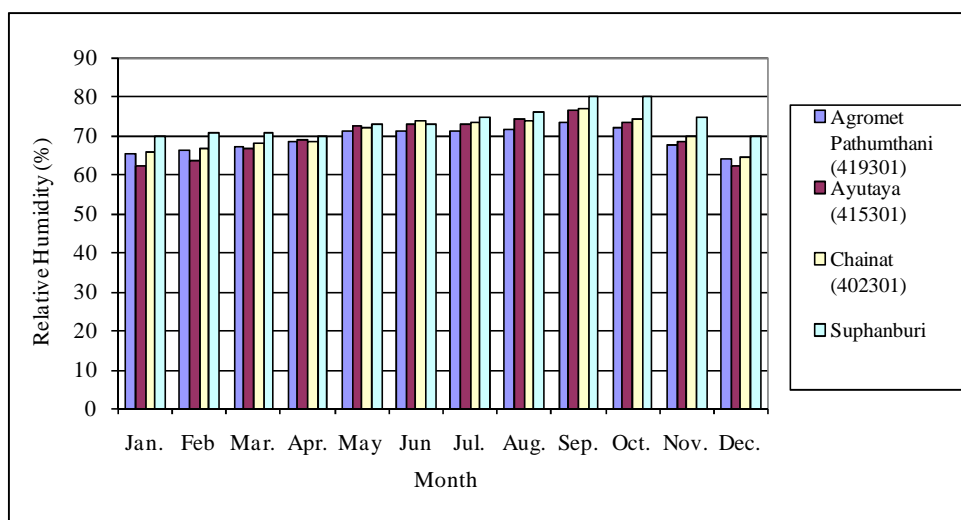


Figure B-6 Average relative humidity in PPP

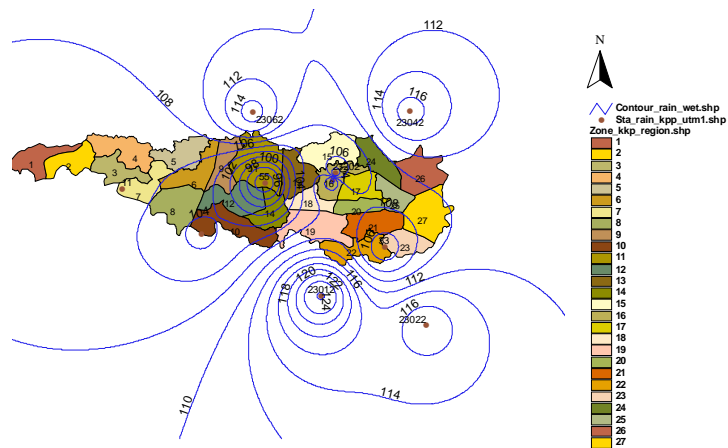


Figure B-7 Isohyets map of average monthly rainfall in KPP (wet season)

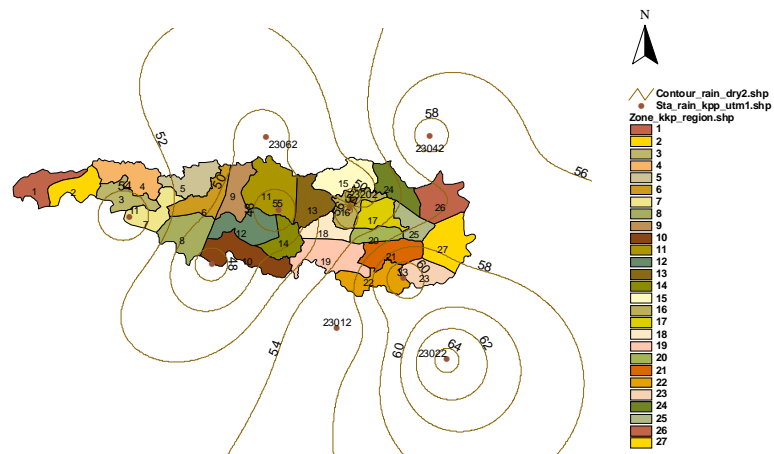


Figure B-8 Isohyets map of average monthly rainfall in KPP (dry season)

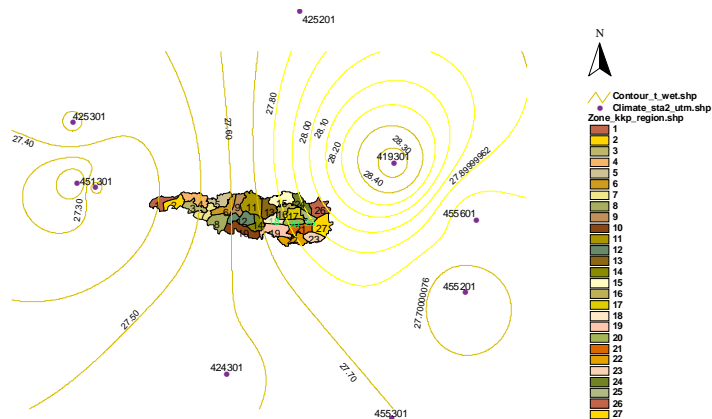


Figure B-9 Isohyets map of average mean temperature in KPP (wet season)

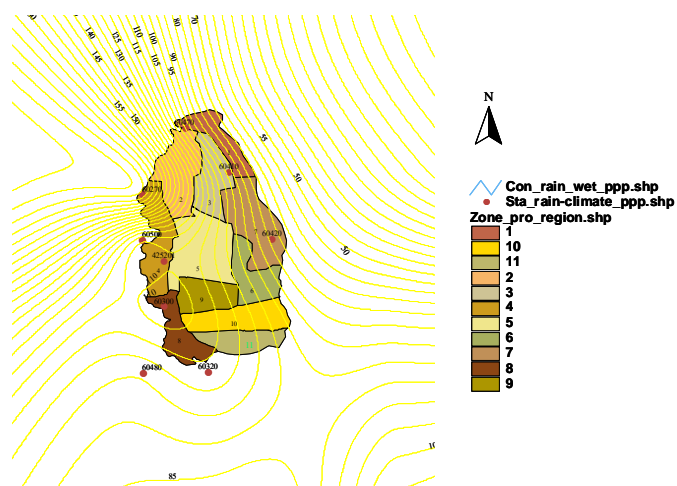


Figure B-13 Isohyets map of average monthly rainfall in PPP (wet season)

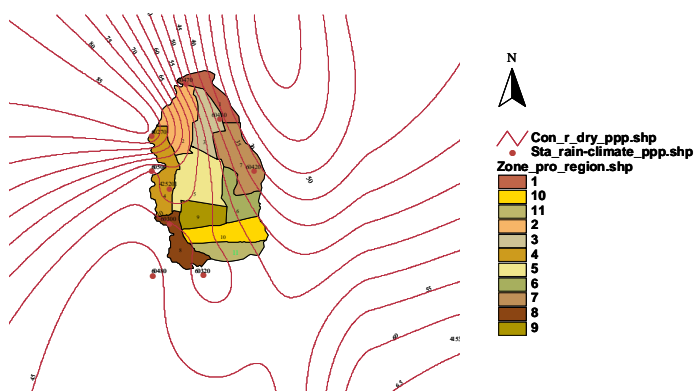


Figure B-14 Isohyets map of average monthly rainfall in PPP (dry season)

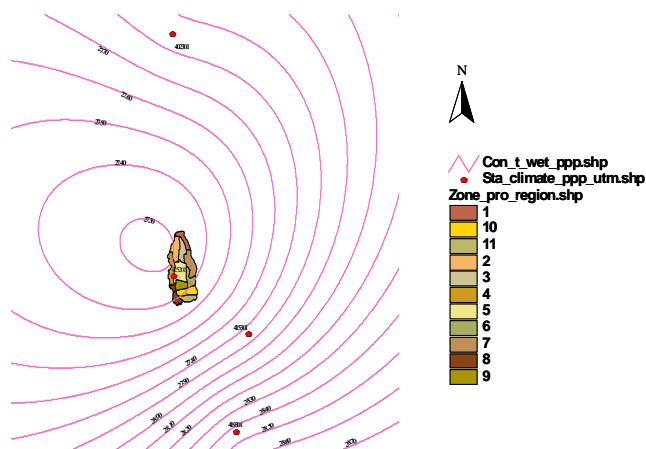


Figure B-15 Isohyets map of average mean temperature in PPP (wet season)

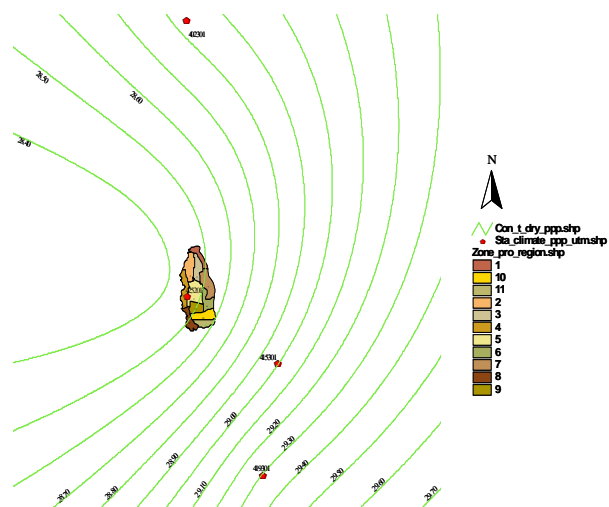


Figure B-16 Isohyets map of average mean temperature in PPP (dry season)

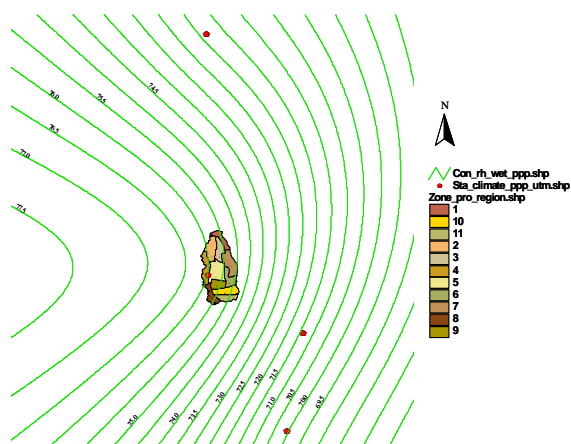


Figure B-17 Isohyets map of average relative humidity in PPP (wet season)

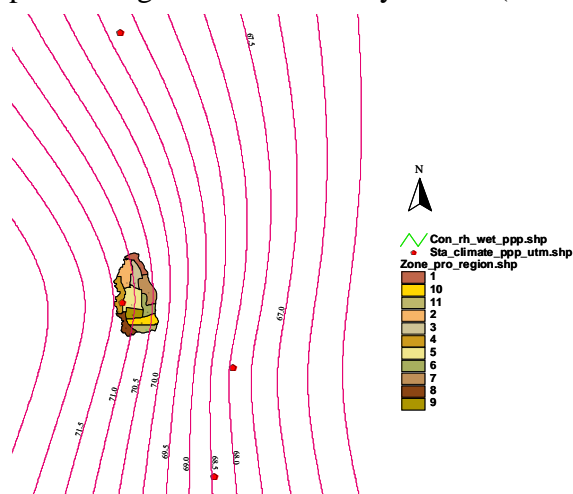


Figure B-18 Isohyets map of average relative humidity in PPP (dry season)

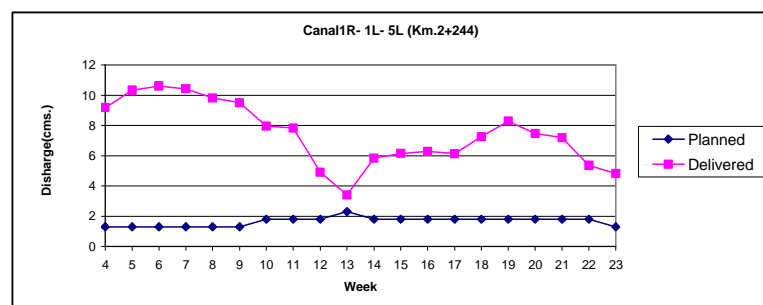
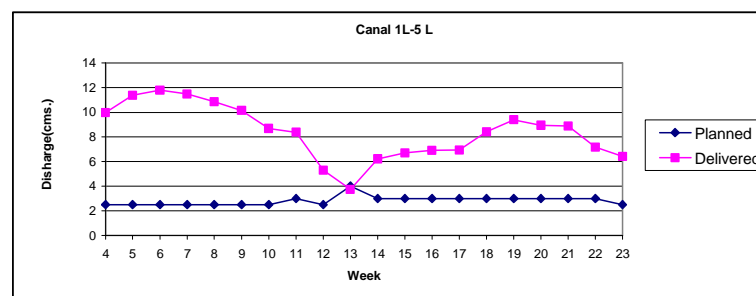
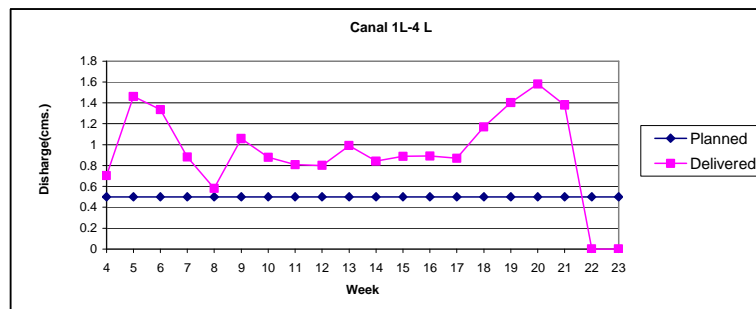
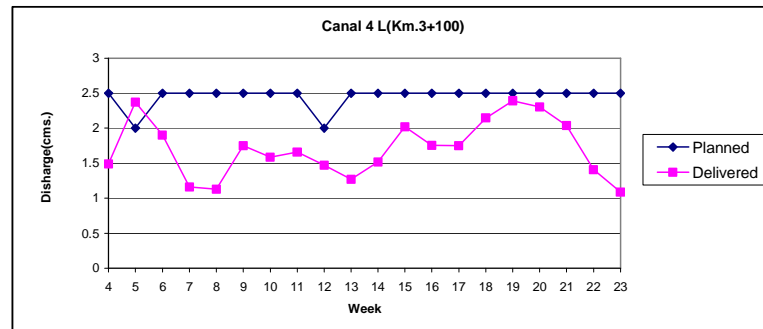
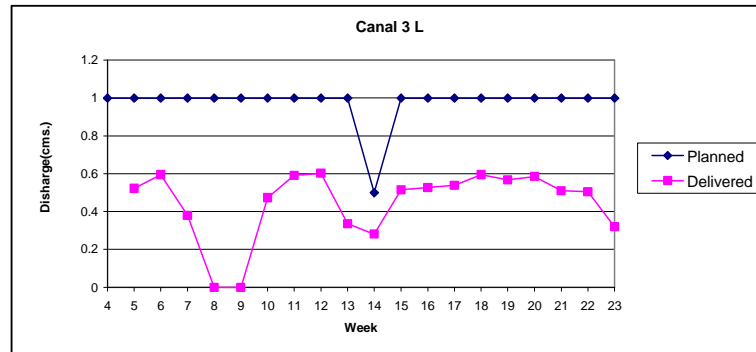


Figure B-19 Flow ratio on weekly plan in KPP (wet season)

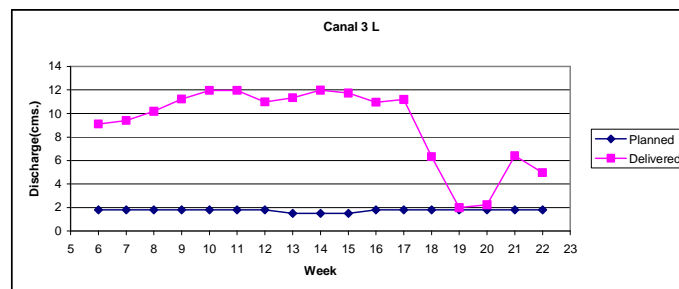
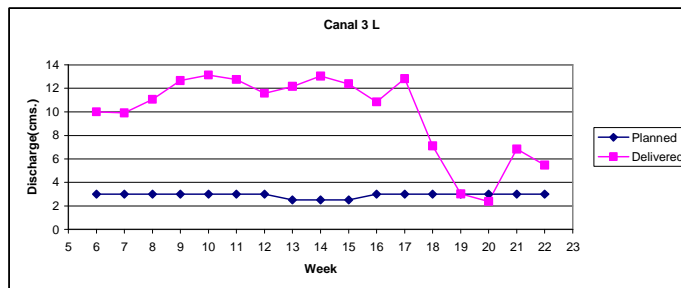
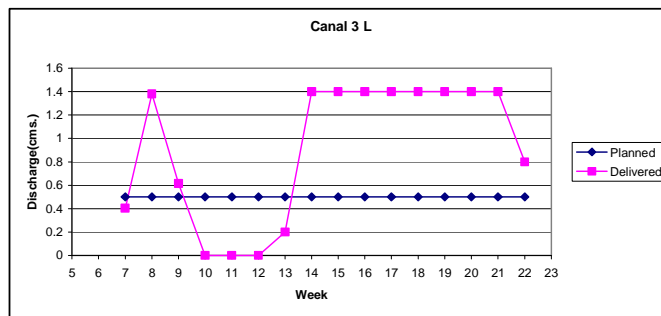
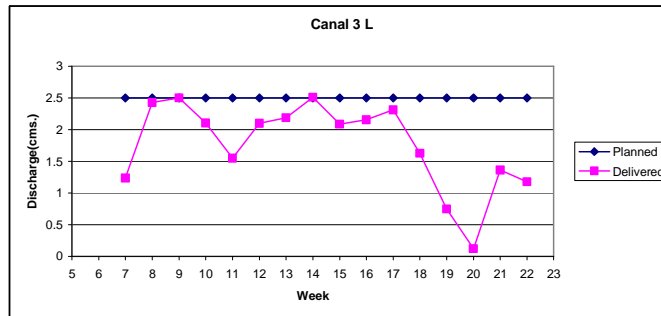
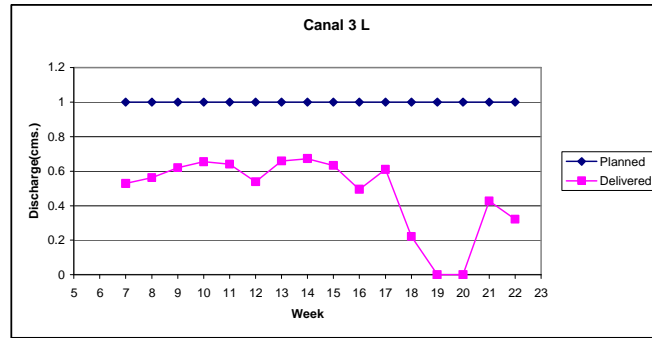


Figure B-20 Flow ratio on weekly plan in KPP (dry season)

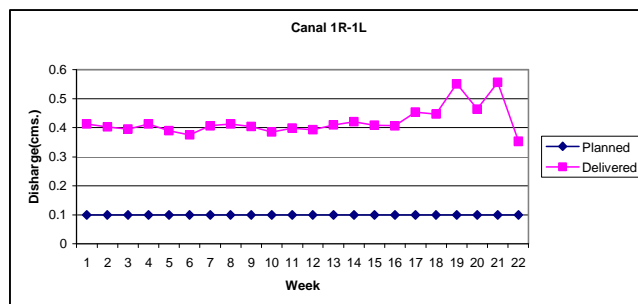
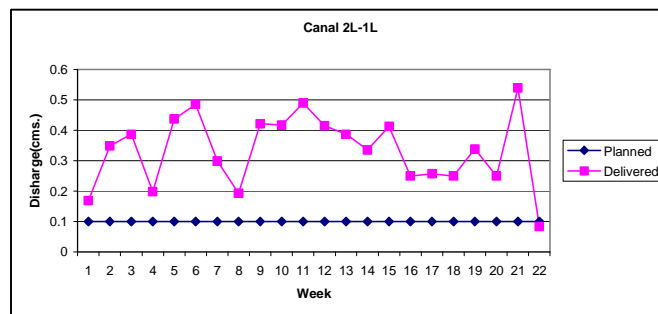
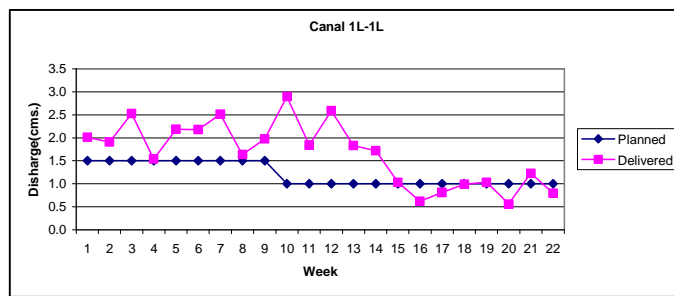
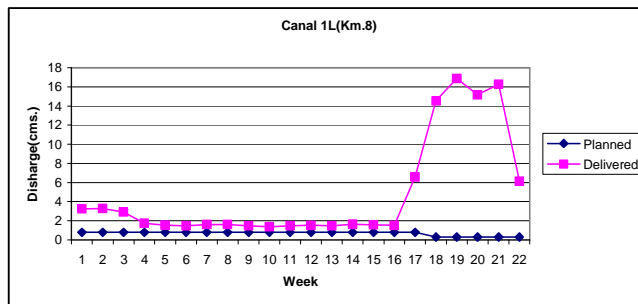
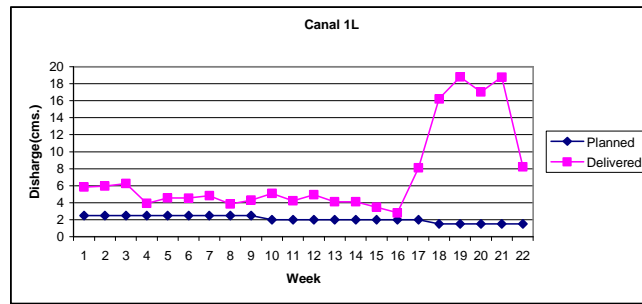


Figure B-21 Flow ratio of pre-season plan in PPP (wet season)

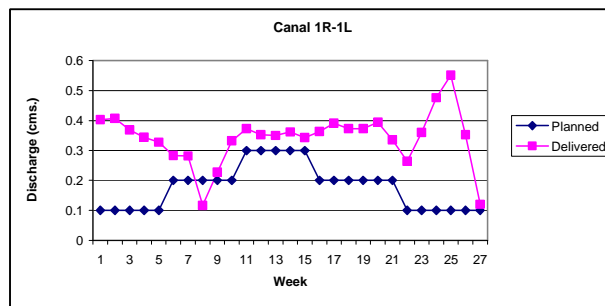
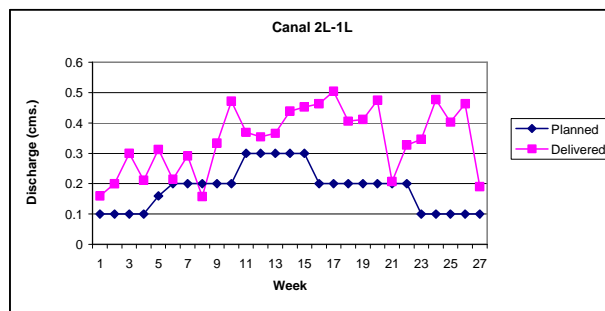
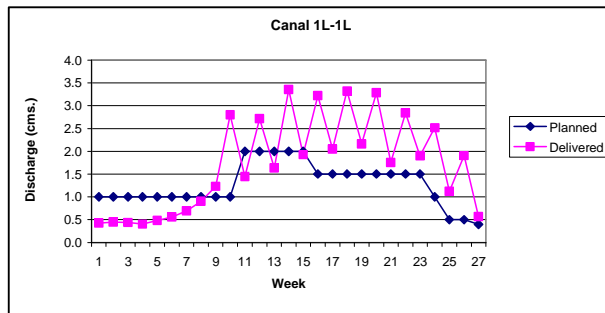
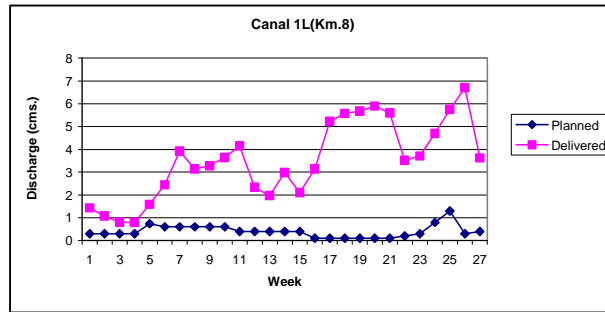
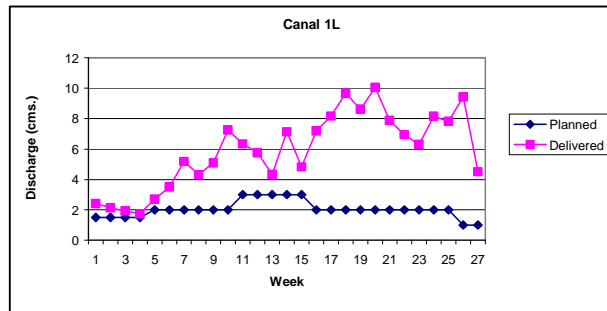


Figure B-22 Flow ratio of pre-season plan in PPP (dry season)

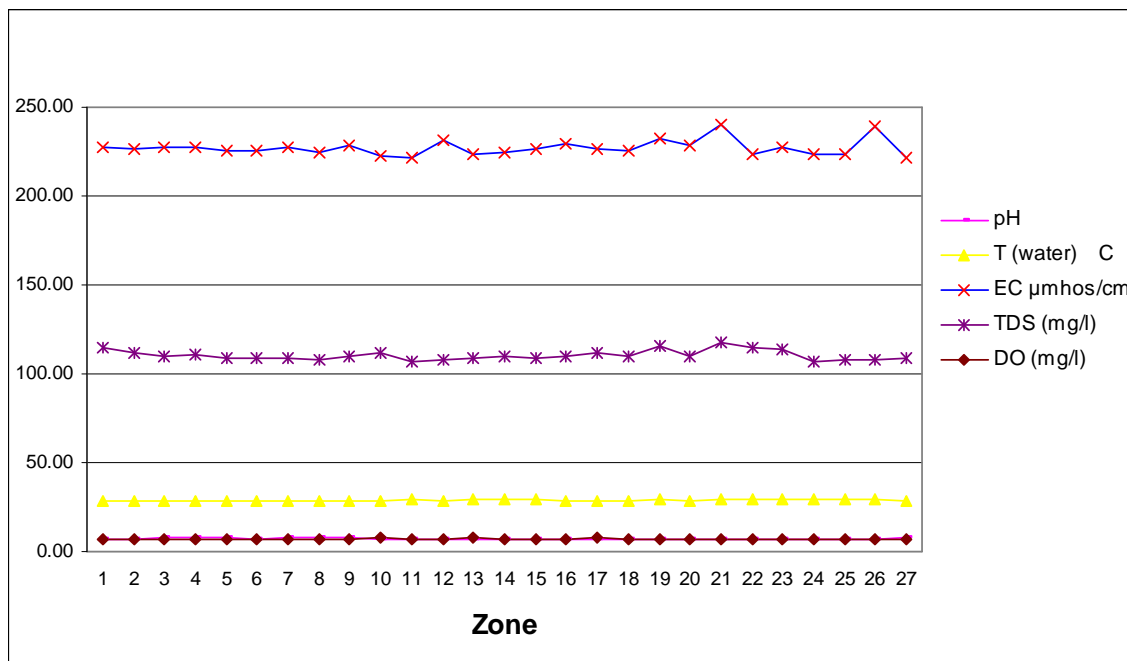


Figure B-23 Values of irrigation water quality in KPP (wet season)

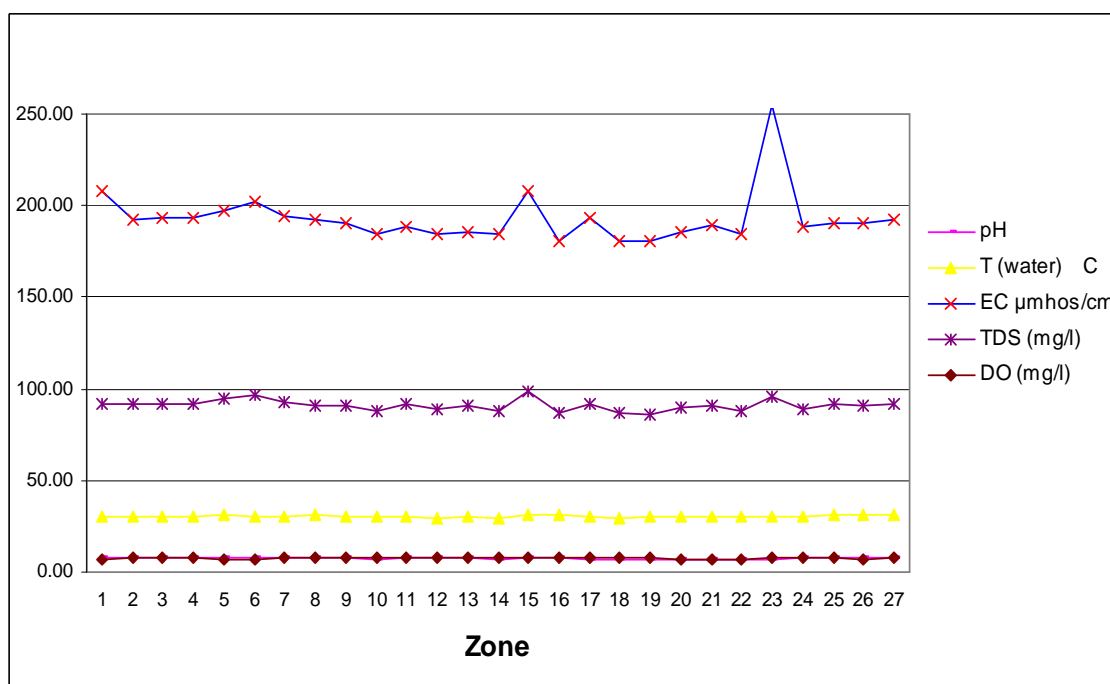


Figure B-24 Values of irrigation water quality in KPP (dry season)

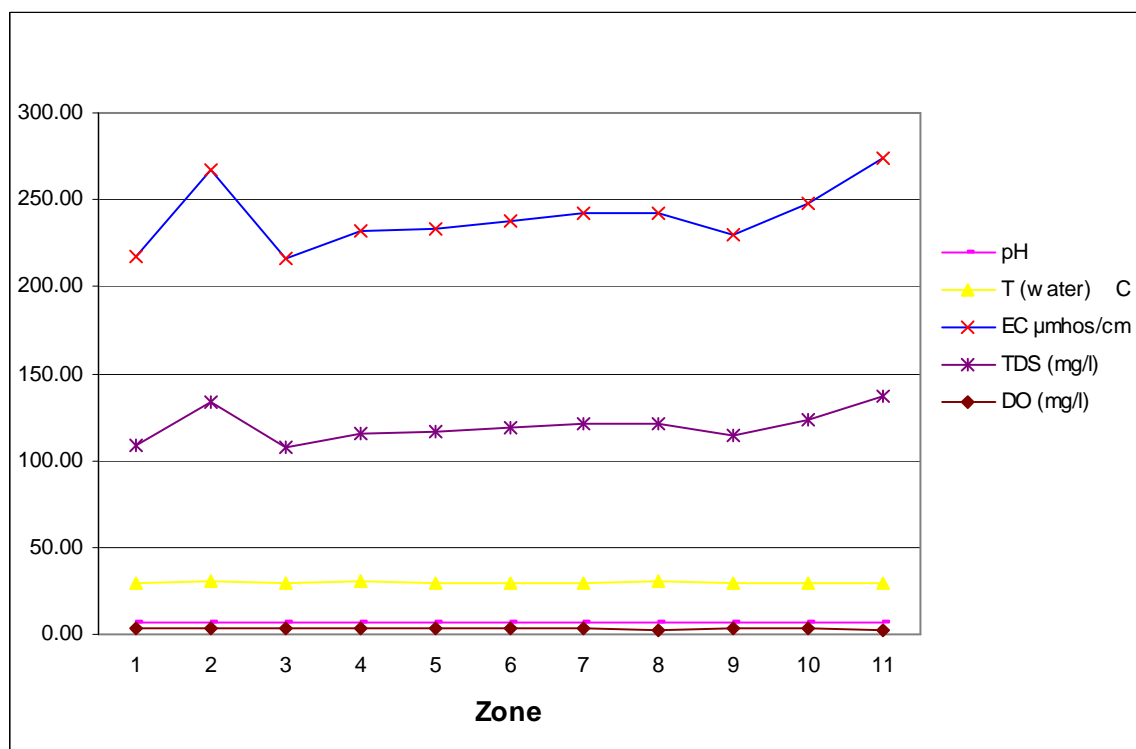


Figure B-25 Values of irrigation water quality in PPP (wet season)

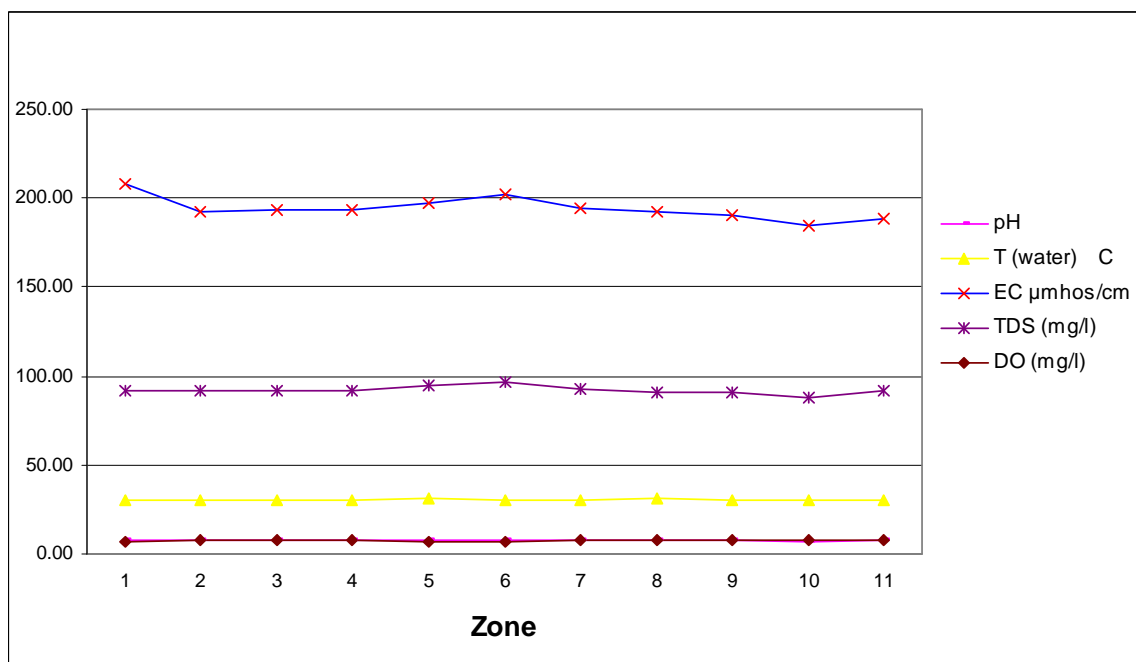


Figure B-26 Values of irrigation water quality in PPP (dry season)

Appendix C: Field Survey Questionnaire

Mrs. Sanidda Tiewtoy

Questionnaire No. _____

An Integrated Approach to Irrigation System Assessment and Management in Selected Basins in Thailand

Irrigation Survey Questionnaire

I. General Information Irrigation System

A. General Information

1. Respondent's Name: _____ Telephone No. _____

2. Respondent's Address: Village _____ Sub District _____

District _____ Province _____

3. Administrative Information

- Operation and Maintenance Project Name: _____
- Water Allocation Section: _____
- Zone: _____
- Name of Zone Man: _____

B. Irrigation Capacity

4. Source of Water

- ☐ Irrigation water ☐ Drain water
☐ Groundwater

5. Location of Sub-main Canal in the field.

- ☐ Upstream ☐ Middle
☐ Downstream

6 Distribution water to Individual Field

- ☐ By pumping ☐ By gravity
☐ Other (specify) _____

7. Crop calendar

Name of Crop	Dry Season						Wet Season					
	Jan	Feb	Mar	April	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec
1.												
2.												
3.												

8. Water supply

Dry Season	Dry season		
	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop
8.1) Crop name			
8.2) Area cultivated (Rai)			
8.3) Irrigated area (Rai)			
8.4) How many times do farmer get irrigation water during the crop cycle			
8.5) How many hours irrigation water delivery to the field per one time			

Wet season	Wet season		
	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop
8.6) Crop name			
8.7) Area cultivated (Rai)			
8.8) Irrigated area (Rai)			
8.9) How many times do farmer get irrigation water during the crop cycle			
8.10) How many hours irrigation water delivery to the field per one time			

8.11 What is the characteristic of pump ?

Diameter of pipe _____ inch.

Horse power _____ Hp.

Head of water _____ m.

8.12 (In case, used sprinkler)

- Brand of nozzle _____ Colour of nozzle _____

- Discharge of nozzle (l/s) _____ How many hours using sprinkler(hr) _____

8.13. What is the water level at the field rice from ground _____ (cm.)

8.14 What is the dimension of furrow in sugar cane field _____ m.

9. Have you had groundwater pumping well?

☐ Yes

☐ No

10 When you provide to use it?

☐ Irrigated area higher than water source

☐ Inadequate water in dry season

☐ Irrigation water is not come through

☐ Other (specify) _____

11. How many times you use it during the crop cycle? _____
 How many hours per one time? _____
 Total head of water _____(m.) Horse power _____Hp.
12. Who is responsible for delivering water from canal to field?
☐ Farmer's group ☐ WUA
☐ RID's staff ☐ Other specify) _____
13. What are the provisions of management if there is less irrigation water available than required? _____
14. Type of irrigation Practice
☐ Surface (furrow, border, basin)
☐ Sub surface (drip)
☐ Over head (sprinkler irrigation)
☐ Other (specify) _____
15. Type of canal level to the field
☐ Main ☐ Secondary
☐ Tertiary ☐ Quaternary
16. Canal network has deposit, weed (wet season)
☐ High ☐ Moderate
☐ Low ☐ Never
17. Canal network has deposit, weed (dry season)
☐ High ☐ Moderate
☐ Low ☐ Never
18. Frequency of canal maintenance such as weed control (wet season)
☐ Frequently (more than 4 times) ☐ Occasionally (3 times)
☐ Rarely (1-2 times) ☐ Never
19. Frequency of canal maintenance such as weed control (dry season)
☐ Frequently (more than 4 times) ☐ Occasionally (3 times)
☐ Rarely (1-2 times) ☐ Never
20. Relative position of irrigated area to water source
☐ Above ☐ Same level
☐ Below
21. Drainage system at the field
☐ Yes ☐ No
22. Condition of drainage
☐ Good drain ☐ Medium drain
☐ Poor drain
23. Type of drainage system
☐ Surface ☐ Sub surface
☐ Other (specify) _____

C. Household Characteristics

24. Farmer's information

Name	Year of agricultural practice	Status	Sex	Age	Education	Main occupation	Household member

25. Land area (Rai)_____

26.1) Land tenure size (Rai)_____ 26.2) Price for rent land_____ (Baht/Rai/Year)

D. Crop

27. The crop same last year?

☐ Yes

☐ No

☐ Other (specify) _____

28. Reason for change crop

☐ Market price

☐ Tradition

☐ RID's policy

☐ Other (specify) _____

E. Financial

a. Farm Input Cost

Description	Dry season			Wet season		
	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop
29) Seed						
a)						
- quantity/unit						
- price (price/unit)						
- total cost						
b)						
- quantity/unit						
- price (price/unit)						
- total cost						
c)						
- quantity/unit						
- price (price/unit)						
- total cost						
30) Fertilizer						
a)						
- quantity/unit						
- price (price/unit)						
- total cost						
b)						
- quantity/unit						
- price (price/unit)						
- total cost						

c)						
- quantity/unit						
- price (price/unit)						
- total cost						
31.) Pesticide and Herbicide						
a)						
- quantity/unit						
- price (price/unit)						
- total cost						
b)						
- quantity/unit						
- price (price/unit)						
- total cost						
c)						
- quantity/unit						
- price (price/unit)						
- total cost						

E. Cond't

Description	Dry season			Wet season		
	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop
32) Other Materials						
- quantity/unit						
- price (price/unit)						
- total cost						
33) Pumping						
- energy (price/hr.)						
- time (hr.)						
- maintenance						
- total cost						
34) Other						
- farm machine						
- travel(gasoline)						

b. Labor Cost

Description	Dry season			Wet season		
	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop
35) Land Preparation						
a) man/day						
b) hours/day						
c) wage/day						
d) total wage						
36) Seeding and Planting						
a) man/day						
b) hours/day						
c) wage/day						
d) total wage						

37) Harvesting Cost						
a) man/day						
b) hours/day						
c) wage/day						
d) total wage						

c. Other Cost

38. Fee (sugar cane, operation and maintenance cost)_____Baht/Year

F. Income

a. Production cost

Description	Dry season			Wet season		
	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop
39. Area cultivated (Rai)						
40. Area harvested (Rai)						
41. Crop production (Kg./Rai)						
42. Self consumption (kg)						

b. Selling and Farm Revenue

Description	Dry season			Wet season		
	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop
43. Price of crop at farm (Baht)						
44. Market price (Baht)						

G. Total Cost

Description	Dry season			Wet season		
	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop	1 st crop	2 nd crop	3 rd crop
Total Production (price/ha)						
Total Income (price/ha)						

H. Management

a) Water Distribution

45. What is your satisfaction degree on :	Degree of Satisfaction				
	Strongly dissatisfied	Dissatisfied	Neutral	Satisfied	Strongly satisfied
Cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season					
Planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG					
Meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for					

schedule planning agreement					
Listen to the opinion of WUG listening by RID staffs					
Announcement of the irrigation schedule to all WUG					
Adequacy of water distribution					
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery					
Reliability of continuous flow					
Canal/ditch condition (clean/smooth)					
Canal/ditch drainage condition (clean/smooth)					
Accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution					

b) Conflict

46. Have you had an experience with water conflict?

- ☐ Frequently (more than 5 times)
 ☐ Occasionally (4 times)
☐ Rarely (2-3 times)
 ☐ Never

47. Source of conflict

- ☐ Inadequacy of water
☐ Unsatisfactorily timeliness and duration of water distribution
☐ No priority concern on fairness of water flow
☐ Disregard the reliability on water distribution
☐ Other (specify) _____

48. Who is solving about this confliction?

- ☐ Farmer's group
 ☐ WUA
☐ RID's staff
☐ Other such as _____

49. What is your satisfaction degree on conflict solving?

- ☐ Strongly satisfied
 ☐ Satisfied
☐ Neutral
 ☐ Dissatisfied
☐ Strongly dissatisfied

50. Which is the regulation used in this area?

- ☐ No. regulation
 ☐ Fine
☐ Disqualify from water use
☐ Other (specify) _____

51. What is the sanction/punishment used?
- ☐ No ☐ Fine
☐ Disqualify from membership of water use ☐ Boycott
☐ Disqualify from water use
☐ Other (specify)_____
52. There is punishment water user who is denies the regulation.
- ☐ Yes, because_____
☐ No, because_____
53. How can this problem be prevented in the future?_____
-

I. Institutional

54. Obstacle in administration of water user group
- ☐ Lack of cooperative with membership ☐ Lack of support from RID
☐ Lack of financial support ☐ Poor administrative capability
☐ Poor structure of water user group
55. Awareness on irrigation water use.
- ☐ Very good ☐ Good
☐ Undecided ☐ Bad
☐ Worst
56. Perception on soil erosion.
- ☐ Very good ☐ Good
☐ Undecided ☐ Bad
☐ Worst
57. Awareness on drained water quality.
- ☐ Very good ☐ Good
☐ Undecided ☐ Bad
☐ Worst
58. Awareness on soil quality.
- ☐ Very good ☐ Good
☐ Undecided ☐ Bad
☐ Worst
59. How are farmers communicate with RID's staff?
- ☐ Telephone ☐ Letter
☐ WUA ☐ Personal
☐ Other (specify) _____
60. Satisfaction degree on promotion of RID staff
- ☐ Strongly satisfied ☐ Satisfied
☐ Neutral ☐ Dissatisfied
☐ Strongly dissatisfied
61. The information has benefit to water user group.
- ☐ Strongly satisfied ☐ Satisfied
☐ Neutral ☐ Dissatisfied
☐ Strongly dissatisfied

62. What type of information will help to better manage irrigated land?
- ☐ Irrigation equipment innovations
 - ☐ Crop water requirement & irrigation scheduling guidelines
 - ☐ Soil management guidelines
 - ☐ Other (specify) _____
63. Type of training generally used for irrigation management?
- ☐ PIM ☐ Water saving
 - ☐ Water harvesting
 - ☐ Other (specify) _____
64. Farmer (or your household members) received technical training in agriculture or on farm water management in the last 2 years.
- ☐ Frequently (more than 5 times) ☐ Occasionally (4 times)
 - ☐ Rarely (2-3 times) ☐ Never
65. How often have you attended meeting?
- ☐ Frequently (more than 5 times) ☐ Occasionally (4 times)
 - ☐ Rarely (2-3 times) ☐ Never
66. Who is responsible for this training?
- ☐ RID staff ☐ WUA
 - ☐ Extension club
 - ☐ Other (specify) _____
67. Do you pay any fees for water?
- ☐ Yes, How much per volume are collected _____ (Baht/ m³)
 - ☐ No
68. Use of collected water fee?
- ☐ Maintenance and repair
 - ☐ Upgrading and new construction
 - ☐ Remuneration for management
 - ☐ Operational cost
 - ☐ Other (specify) _____
69. Who is responsible organization for collecting fee?
- ☐ WUA ☐ Farmer Group
 - ☐ RID Staff
 - ☐ Other (specify) _____
70. Willingness to pay.
- ☐ Very high ☐ High
 - ☐ Undecided ☐ Low
 - ☐ Very Low
71. Price of water which you can pay (Baht/m³) _____ or _____ (Baht/Rai)
72. Source of financial support
- ☐ No ☐ User's irrigation service fee
 - ☐ Water contribution fee ☐ Government (RID)
 - ☐ External support _____
 - ☐ Other (specify) _____
73. Who is responsible for maintenance and operation at the field?
- ☐ WUA ☐ Farmer Group
 - ☐ RID Staff
 - ☐ Other (specify) _____

J. Environment

74. Satisfaction degree on quality of irrigation water?

☐ Strongly satisfied

☐ Neutral

☐ Strongly satisfied

☐ Satisfied

☐ Dissatisfied

75. Satisfaction degree on soil fertility of irrigable area?

☐ Strongly satisfied

☐ Neutral

☐ Strongly satisfied

☐ Satisfied

☐ Dissatisfied

76. Do you have a problem with alkaline soil?

☐ High

☐ Low

☐ Other (specify) _____

☐ Medium

77. Type of soil erosion conservation practice?

☐ No

☐ Crop rotation

☐ Strip cropping

☐ Stone bund

☐ Other (specify) _____

☐ Mulching

☐ Tillage

☐ Grass/bamboo barrier

78. Have you ever experience flood in this field?

☐ No

☐ Twice a year

☐ Occasion

☐ Every year

☐ Depend on depression

79. How to manage flood protection? _____

80. Type of crop residue treatment?

☐ Mainly burning

☐ Mainly return to the soil

☐ Mainly for forage

☐ Other (specify) _____

Additional comments: Please provide any additional information, comments, or suggestions, which may be useful for improving of irrigation management in this area.

Name _____

Data Entry _____

Appendix D: Summary of Data from Questionnaires

Table D-1 Physical Variables of Each Zone in KPP

Zone	V1= Location of Sub-Main Canal in the Field	V2= Relative Position of Irrigated Area to Water Resource	V3= Ditch condition (clean/smooth)	V4= Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)	V5= Flooding frequency
1	2	1	3.0	3.0	1
2	2	2	3.0	3.0	4
3	2	3	2.6	2.6	2
4	2	2	2.8	2.5	1
5	2	2	2.8	2.5	1
6	2	3	2.6	2.5	2
7	2	2	2.8	3.0	1
8	2	2	2.4	2.5	2
9	2	2	3.5	3.1	3
10	2	2	3.2	3.1	2
11	2	1	3.8	3.7	4
12	2	2	2.9	2.7	3
13	2	2	3.5	3.1	3
14	3	2	2.9	2.8	2
15	2	3	3.3	3.3	1
16	2	2	3.1	3.0	3
17	2	3	3.1	3.2	4
18	2	3	3.3	3.1	3
19	2	3	2.9	2.9	2
20	2	3	3.0	3.0	3
21	2	2	3.3	3.1	3
22	2	2	2.9	2.7	2
23	2	3	3.4	3.2	3
24	2	3	3.2	2.9	2
25	2	3	3.3	3.3	3
26	2	3	2.3	2.1	3
27	2	3	3.3	3.3	1

The meaning of variable (V)

V1; 1= Upstream, 2=Middle, 3= Downstream

V2; 1=Higher slope, 2=Average the same level, 3=Lower slope

V3; 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

V4; 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

V5; 1=no flood within 2-3 recent years, 2=every year, 3=twice a year, 4=dependent on depression, 5=occasionally

Table D-2 Socio-Economic Variables of Each Zone in KPP

Zone	V6= Sex	V7= Age structure	V8= Education	V9= Experience of farmer	V10= House hold size	V11= Land tenure	V12= Awareness on irrigation water use	V13= Water user conflict occurrence
1	1	2.85	2.30	1.54	2.32	2.74	2.18	1.35
2	1	2.92	2.28	2.79	2.54	3.87	3.28	1.05
3	1	3.22	2.13	3.20	2.36	5.00	3.00	1.03
4	1	3.00	2.28	2.73	2.48	4.60	4.24	1.92
5	1	3.00	2.28	2.73	2.48	4.60	4.24	1.06
6	1	2.95	2.57	2.00	2.54	3.86	4.53	1.86
7	1	2.86	2.44	1.00	2.44	5.00	3.44	1.58
8	1	2.83	2.33	1.61	2.53	4.75	4.03	1.58
9	1	2.63	2.26	2.23	2.49	3.88	4.15	1.84
10	1	3.07	2.29	2.85	2.75	1.83	4.62	2.00
11	1	3.22	2.12	2.98	2.75	4.68	3.73	1.52
12	1	2.87	2.13	2.78	2.50	4.75	4.50	1.71
13	1	2.63	2.26	2.23	2.49	3.88	4.15	1.93
14	1	3.05	2.30	2.35	2.45	2.42	4.39	2.06
15	1	2.55	1.93	2.07	3.14	4.33	5.00	1.00
16	1	3.00	2.27	2.38	2.57	3.03	3.87	1.39
17	1	2.62	2.20	2.13	2.55	1.90	4.36	1.73
18	1	2.73	2.31	2.21	2.66	4.23	3.96	1.80
19	1	3.07	2.27	2.21	2.95	3.05	4.42	1.10
20	1	3.15	2.26	2.03	3.01	3.67	3.97	1.82
21	1	3.13	2.18	2.21	2.51	3.81	4.49	1.45
22	1	2.83	2.29	1.87	2.80	3.00	4.22	1.69
23	1	3.23	2.38	3.21	2.68	2.75	4.10	1.81
24	1	2.86	2.00	2.24	2.30	4.92	4.67	1.98
25	1	3.14	2.02	2.45	3.17	5.00	4.21	1.51
26	1	3.19	2.14	2.81	2.67	4.60	4.40	1.81
27	1	3.16	2.03	2.61	2.47	5.00	4.57	1.99

The meaning of variable (V)

V6; 1=Male, 2=Female

V7; 1=less than 35 years, 2=35-45 years, 3=46-55 years, 4=56-65 years, 5= more than 65 years

V8; 1=no education, 2=elementary, 3=secondary, 4=high school, 5=college/university, 6 more than university

V9; 1=less than 15 years, 2=15-26 years, 3=26-35 years, 4=36-45 years, 5= more than 45 years

V10; 1=less than 2 persons, 2=3-4 persons, 3=5-6 persons, 4=7-8 persons, 5= more than 9 persons

V11; 1=less than 20 percent, 2=20-40 percent, 3=40-60 percent, 4=60-80 percent ,5= more than 80 percent

V12; 1=worst, 2=bad, 3=undecided, 4=good and 5=very good

V13; 1= never, 2=rarely (2-3 times), 3=occasionally (4 times), 4=frequently (more than 5 times)

Table D-3 Environment Variables of Each Zone in KPP

Zone	V14= Perception of drained water quality	V15= Perception of soil quality	V16= Satisfaction on water quality	V17= Satisfaction on soil fertility	V18= Crop residue treatment method
1	3.03	2.13	4.03	3.92	2
2	3.83	2.75	3.74	3.40	3
3	2.98	2.93	3.04	3.00	3
4	4.32	3.72	3.62	3.47	3
5	4.32	3.72	3.62	3.47	3
6	3.84	4.27	3.71	3.59	2
7	2.36	2.49	3.34	3.38	2
8	3.24	3.24	3.29	3.29	2
9	3.66	4.15	3.93	3.75	2
10	4.00	4.37	3.79	3.63	2
11	3.85	3.92	4.00	3.95	3
12	4.07	4.14	4.39	3.42	2
13	3.66	4.15	3.93	3.75	2
14	3.67	4.35	4.06	3.47	2
15	5.00	4.60	4.93	4.93	2
16	3.83	3.63	3.89	3.61	2
17	3.74	4.12	3.96	3.56	2
18	3.71	3.74	4.29	3.74	2
19	4.32	3.91	4.57	3.74	2
20	3.92	3.68	3.85	3.35	2
21	4.13	4.10	4.17	3.44	2
22	3.86	3.97	3.91	3.35	2
23	3.85	3.70	3.80	3.38	2
24	4.02	3.77	4.93	4.07	1
25	3.95	3.74	4.05	3.72	3
26	3.92	3.92	4.29	4.05	2
27	3.96	3.86	4.49	3.96	1

The meaning of variable (V)

V14; 1=worst, 2=bad, 3=undecided, 4=good and 5=very good

V15; 1=worst, 2=bad, 3=undecided, 4=good and 5=very good

V16; 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

V17; 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

V18; 1=mainly burned, 2=mainly returned to the soil, 3=mainly used as forage and 4=other

Table D-4 Institutional Variables of Each Zone in KPP

Zone	V19= Cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season	V20= Planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG	V21=Meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement	V22= Listen to the opinion of WUG listening by RID staffs	V23= Announcement of the irrigation schedule to all WUG
1	4.93	3.98	3.05	4.00	3.98
2	1.10	1.23	1.23	2.60	2.20
3	2.78	3.18	2.60	3.16	3.29
4	2.92	3.46	3.05	4.03	3.49
5	2.92	3.46	3.05	4.03	3.49
6	2.61	2.66	2.41	2.70	2.68
7	2.98	3.00	2.91	3.52	3.33
8	3.06	2.94	2.85	3.09	2.12
9	1.96	1.98	2.21	3.51	3.40
10	3.39	3.40	3.23	3.80	3.61
11	3.00	3.31	3.31	3.80	3.25
12	3.29	3.54	3.45	3.97	3.44
13	1.96	1.98	2.21	3.51	3.40
14	3.07	3.13	3.20	3.93	3.67
15	4.20	4.17	4.17	4.20	4.20
16	3.47	3.32	3.35	3.73	3.38
17	3.57	3.74	3.71	3.88	3.64
18	3.13	3.29	3.20	3.60	3.65
19	2.70	3.11	3.32	3.73	3.64
20	3.38	3.35	3.33	3.35	3.33
21	3.16	3.11	3.22	3.62	3.59
22	3.03	3.38	3.10	3.77	3.24
23	2.74	2.88	2.63	3.38	3.10
24	3.98	3.70	3.42	3.53	3.37
25	3.84	3.90	3.79	3.60	3.64
26	3.63	3.41	3.46	3.50	3.07
27	4.00	3.87	3.53	3.37	3.19

The meaning of variable (V)

(V19,V20,V21,V22 andV23); 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

Table D-4 (Cont.)

Zone	V24= Adequacy of water distribution	V25= Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	V26= Reliability of continuous flow	V27= Accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution
1	4.00	4.00	4.00	3.98
2	2.67	3.15	3.83	3.80
3	2.98	3.42	3.73	3.09
4	3.05	3.38	3.92	3.08
5	3.05	3.38	3.92	3.08
6	2.90	3.00	3.10	2.90
7	3.36	3.33	3.57	3.11
8	2.67	3.36	3.42	3.12
9	3.51	3.63	3.67	3.60
10	3.55	3.55	3.62	3.70
11	1.17	3.95	4.00	3.93
12	3.82	4.04	4.46	3.66
13	3.51	3.63	3.67	3.60
14	3.40	3.47	3.33	3.40
15	4.20	4.17	4.17	4.17
16	3.68	3.89	3.87	3.54
17	3.44	4.07	4.21	3.93
18	3.64	3.68	3.41	3.45
19	3.72	3.58	3.82	3.74
20	3.44	3.52	3.55	3.11
21	3.30	3.81	3.92	3.67
22	3.55	3.45	3.83	3.44
23	3.36	3.31	3.51	3.36
24	3.38	3.33	3.33	3.48
25	3.50	3.55	3.60	3.60
26	3.68	3.34	4.21	4.11
27	3.23	3.21	3.34	3.44

The meaning of variable (V)

(V24,V25,V26 andV27); 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

Table D-4 (Cont.)

Zone	V28= Water delivery planning process	V29=Willingness to pay	V30= Communication between farmer and RID staff
1	4.00	2.86	3.95
2	2.10	1.00	4.00
3	3.04	2.80	3.93
4	3.38	2.38	3.78
5	3.38	2.38	3.78
6	2.70	2.00	3.09
7	3.18	3.00	1.16
8	3.00	2.00	2.53
9	2.98	3.53	1.66
10	3.61	2.44	2.36
11	3.49	1.00	1.37
12	3.74	1.69	3.72
13	2.98	3.53	1.66
14	3.53	2.67	2.74
15	4.20	3.00	3.50
16	3.49	1.35	2.63
17	3.79	1.54	2.71
18	3.43	1.89	2.58
19	3.43	3.90	3.05
20	3.35	1.25	1.42
21	3.45	3.00	2.40
22	3.32	2.80	2.16
23	3.17	2.00	3.28
24	3.70	4.67	1.53
25	3.84	1.40	3.74
26	3.70	2.47	2.63
27	3.67	3.00	1.40

The meaning of variable (V)

V28; 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

V29; 1=Very Low, 2=Low, 3=Undecided, 4= High, 5= Very high

V30; 1=Telephone, 2= Letter, 3= WUA, 4= Personal, 5= Other (specify)

Table D-5 Physical Variables of Each Zone in PPP

Zone	V1= Location of Sub-Main Canal in the Field	V2= Relative Position of Irrigated Area to Water Resource	V3= Ditch condition (clean/smooth)	V4= Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)	V5= Flooding frequency
1	2	3	3.00	3.00	4
2	2	2	3.19	3.20	3
3	2	3	3.03	3.32	4
4	2	3	3.00	3.00	4
5	2	3	3.08	3.04	4
6	2	3	2.97	2.87	4
7	2	3	2.73	2.68	4
8	3	2	3.41	3.31	2
9	2	2	3.00	3.00	2
10	2	3	3.06	3.03	3
11	2	3	3.17	3.09	2

The meaning of variable (V)

V1; 1= Upstream, 2=Middle, 3= Downstream

V2; 1=Higher slope, 2=Average the same level, 3=Lower slope

V3,V4; 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

V5; 1=no flood within 2-3 recent years, 2=every year, 3=twice a year, 4=dependent on depression , 5=occasionally

Table D-6 Socio-Economic Variables of Each Zone in PPP

Zone	V6=Sex	V7=Age structure	V8= Education level	V9=Experience of farmer	V10=House hold size
1	1	3.21	2.09	3.09	2.15
2	1	2.82	2.18	2.55	2.23
3	1	3.32	2.23	2.56	2.54
4	1	3.85	2.03	3.05	2.85
5	1	3.00	2.26	2.20	2.60
6	1	2.68	2.26	2.10	2.41
7	1	2.90	2.03	1.98	2.50
8	1	3.31	2.29	2.26	2.79
9	1	2.71	2.07	2.32	2.75
10	1	2.88	2.22	1.58	2.55
11	1	3.04	2.30	1.83	2.78

The meaning of variable (V)

V6; 1=Male, 2=Female

V7; 1=less than 35 years, 2=35-45 years, 3=46-55 years, 4=56-65 years, 5= more than 65 years

V8; 1=no education, 2=elementary, 3=secondary, 4=high school, 5=college/university, 6 more than university

V9; 1=less than 15 years, 2=15-26 years, 3=26-35 years, 4=36-45 years, 5= more than 45 years

V10; 1=less than 2 persons, 2=3-4 persons, 3=5-6 persons, 4=7-8 persons, 5= more than 9 persons

Table D-6 (Cont.)

Zone	V11=Land tenure	V12=Awareness on water use	V13=Water user conflict occurrence
1	2.82	4.00	1.00
2	2.04	4.16	1.86
3	2.66	3.59	1.74
4	4.43	4.00	1.11
5	1.97	3.73	1.44
6	2.31	3.74	1.45
7	3.22	3.80	2.00
8	6.27	3.78	1.04
9	1.64	4.04	1.00
10	2.56	4.07	1.05
11	2.55	4.05	1.13

The meaning of variable (V)

V11; 1=less than 20 percent, 2=20-40 percent, 3=40-60 percent, 4=60-80 percent ,5= more than 80 percent

V12; 1=worst, 2=bad, 3=undecided, 4=good and 5=very good

V13; 1=never, 2=rarely (2-3 times), 3=occasionally (4 times), 4=frequently (more than 5 times)

Table D-7 Environment Variables of Each Zone in PPP

Zone	V14= Perception of drained water quality	V15= Perception of soil quality	V16= Satisfaction on water quality	V17= Satisfaction on soil fertility	V18= Crop residue treatment method
1	4.00	4.00		3.00	1
2	3.55	3.50	3.83	3.91	1
3	3.67	3.68	3.35	3.03	1
4	3.00	3.53	3.55	3.53	1
5	3.54	3.79	3.51	3.30	1
6	3.28	2.95	3.64	3.53	1
7	2.30	2.00	3.80	3.43	1
8	3.27	3.57	3.61	3.42	1
9	3.81	3.78	3.96	3.92	1
10	3.69	3.67	3.95	3.87	1
11	3.91	4.00	3.91	3.95	1

The meaning of variable (V)

V14; 1=worst, 2=bad, 3=undecided, 4=good and 5=very good

V15; 1=worst, 2=bad, 3=undecided, 4=good and 5=very good

V16; 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

V17; 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

V18; 1=mainly burned, 2=mainly returned to the soil, 3=mainly used as forage and 4=other

Table D-8 Institutional Variables of Each Zone in PPP

Zone	V19= Cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season	V20= Planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG	V21= Meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement	V22= Listen to the opinion of WUG listening by RID staffs	V23= Announcement of the irrigation schedule to all WUG
1	4.00	4.00	3.00	4.00	3.85
2	2.95	3.41	2.75	3.67	3.31
3	3.94	3.97	3.85	3.38	3.24
4	4.00	3.00	4.00	4.05	3.00
5	2.25	2.39	2.31	2.69	2.63
6	3.54	3.56	3.28	3.50	3.11
7	3.30	3.03	2.98	3.15	3.63
8	2.77	2.93	3.30	3.50	4.00
9	2.93	2.85	2.85	3.15	2.93
10	2.54	2.52	2.38	3.98	2.64
11	2.18	2.23	2.17	3.45	2.57

The meaning of variable (V)

(V19,V20,V21,V22 andV23); 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

Table D-8 (Cont.)

Zone	V24= Adequacy of water distribution	V25= Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	V26= Reliability of continuous flow	V27= Accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution
1	3.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
2	3.69	3.80	3.85	3.55
3	3.21	3.65	3.65	3.32
4	3.00	3.16	4.53	3.89
5	3.17	3.53	3.61	3.51
6	3.22	3.39	3.67	3.45
7	3.62	3.40	3.93	3.35
8	4.09	4.02	4.19	3.72
9	3.00	3.59	4.00	3.96
10	3.00	4.03	4.17	4.15
11	2.59	3.57	3.70	3.64

The meaning of variable (V)

(V24,V25,V26 andV27); 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

Table D-8 (Cont.)

Zone	V28= Water delivery planning process	V29=Willingness to pay	V30= Communication between farmer and RID staff
1	3.00	4.00	4.00
2	3.69	3.80	3.85
3	3.21	3.65	3.65
4	3.00	3.16	4.53
5	3.17	3.53	3.61
6	3.22	3.39	3.67
7	3.62	3.40	3.93
8	4.09	4.02	4.19
9	3.00	3.59	4.00
10	3.00	4.03	4.17
11	2.59	3.57	3.70

The meaning of variable (V)

V28; 1=Strongly dissatisfied, 2= Dissatisfied, 3= Neutral, 4= Satisfied, 5= Strongly satisfied

V29; 1=Very Low, 2=Low, 3=Undecided, 4= High, 5= Very high

V30; 1=Telephone, 2= Letter, 3= WUA, 4= Personal, 5= Other (specify)

Appendix E: Statistical Outputs

Table E-1 Statistic Value of Variables Used in KPP (Wet Season)

Variables	Mean	Std. Deviation	Asymp. Sig. (2-tailed)*
Rain_wet	106.2	2.95	0.182
Tmean_wet	27.37	0.27	0.002
Rh_wet	73.25	0.19	0.103
Soil fertility	3	0.4	0.000
Flow ratio_wet	4	1	0.040
Field application ratio_wet	4	1	0.040
Topography (elevation)	8.46	4.15	0.764
Location of sub-main canal in the field	2	0.542	0.001
Number of staff	4	2	0.260
Work load of staff	0.003	0.001	0.349
Soil property_(pH)	6.16	0.47	0.964
Soil property_(Ec)	0.39	0.24	0.514
Irrigation water quality_(pH)_wet	7.2	0.4	0.997
Irrigation water quality_(Ec)_wet	227.1	4.6	0.220
Irrigation water quality_(TDS)_wet	110.4	2.7	0.118
Irrigation water quality_(DO)_wet	7.1	0.2	0.488
Age structure	3	0.7	0.005
Experience of farmer	2	0.97	0.047
Household member	3	0.5	0.003
Land tenure	4	1.0	0.106
Crop yield_wet	4	0.8	0.003
Production cost_wet (Baht/Ha)	30845	5992	0.724
Farm income_wet (Baht/Ha)	67271	10012	0.944
Net farm income_wet (Baht/Ha)	36184	7894	0.214
B/C_wet	1.29	0.34	0.597

*One-Sample Kolmogorov-Smirnov Test

Table E-2 Statistic Value of Variables Used in KPP (Dry Season)

Variables	Mean	Std. Deviation	Asymp. Sig. (2-tailed)*
Rain_dry	53.2	3.23	0.535
Tmean_dry	28.83	0.06814598	0.172
Rh_dry	68.71	0.509678408	0.806
Soil fertility	3	0.4	0.000
Flow ratio_dry	4	1	0.120
Field application ratio_dry	4	1	0.120
Topography (elevation)	8.46	4.15	0.764
Location of sub-main canal in the field	2	0.542	0.001
Number of staff	4	2	0.260
Work load of staff	0.003	0.001	0.349
Soil property_(pH)	6.16	0.47	0.964
Soil property_(Ec)	0.39	0.24	0.514
Irrigation water quality_(pH)_dry	7.6	0.5	0.132
Irrigation water quality_(Ec)_dry	193.0	14.3	0.023
Irrigation water quality_(TDS)_dry	91.0	3.0	0.551
Irrigation water quality_(DO)_dry	7.6	0.3	0.795
Age structure	3	0.7	0.005
Experience of farmer	2	0.97	0.047
Household member	3	0.5	0.003
Land tenure	4	1.0	0.106
Crop yield_dry	4	0.8	0.010
Production cost_dry (Baht/Ha)	30323	5960	0.610
Farm income_dry (Baht/Ha)	69207	9227	0.906
Net farm income_dry (Baht/Ha)	38883	6935	0.631
B/C_dry	1.39	0.31	0.800

*One-Sample Kolmogorov-Smirnov Test

Table E-3 Statistic Value of Variables Used in PPP (Wet Season)

Variables	Mean	Std. Deviation	Asymp. Sig. (2-tailed)*
Rain_wet	103.5	15.06	0.419
Tmean_wet	27.31	0.16	0.127
Rh_wet	75.23	0.88	0.255
Flow ratio_wet	4	1	0.367
Field application ratio_wet	4	1	0.367
Topography (elevation)	6.34	1.93	0.973
Location of sub-main canal in the field	2	0.6	0.000
Number of staff			
Work load of staff	0.001	0.0002	0.700
Soil property_(pH)	5.04	0.27	0.973
Soil property_(Ec)	0.39	0.12	0.830
Irrigation water quality_(pH)_wet	7.5	0.3	0.960
Irrigation water quality_(Ec)_wet	226.0	2.4	0.648
Irrigation water quality_(TDS)_wet	110.0	2.1	0.968
Irrigation water quality_(DO)_wet	7.0	0.3	0.904
Age structure	3	0.30	0.004
Experience of farmer	2	0.50	0.058
Household member	3	0.47	0.024
Land tenure	3	0.94	0.355
Crop yield_wet	3	0.45	0.050
Production cost_wet (Baht/Ha)	36276	3606	0.874
Farm income_wet (Baht/Ha)	65575	8474	0.997
Net farm income_wet (Baht/Ha)	29300	5598	0.612
B/C_wet	0.83	0.11	0.959

*One-Sample Kolmogorov-Smirnov Test

Table E-4 Statistic Value of Variables Used in PPP (Dry Season)

Variables	Mean	Std. Deviation	Asymp. Sig. (2-tailed)*
Rain_dry	50.5	8.84	0.683
Tmean_dry	28.56	0.09	0.088
Rh_dry	70.35	1.26	0.259
Flow ratio_dry	3	1	0.355
Field application ratio_dry	3	1	0.355
Topography (elevation)	6.34	1.929	0.973
Location of sub-main canal in the field	2	0.607	0.000
Number of staff			
Work load of staff	0.001	0.000	0.700
Soil property_(pH)	5.04	0.27	0.973
Soil property_(Ec)	0.39	0.12	0.830
Irrigation water quality_(pH)_dry	7.9	0.3	0.342
Irrigation water quality_(Ec)_dry	194.2	6.4	0.549
Irrigation water quality_(TDS)_dry	92.1	2.1	0.752
Irrigation water quality_(DO)_dry	7.6	0.3	0.861
Age structure	3	0.3	0.004
Experience of farmer	2	0.50	0.058
Household member	3	0.5	0.024
Land tenure	3	0.9	0.355
Crop yield_dry	3	0.40	0.010
Production cost_dry (Baht/Ha)	36327	3756	0.880
Farm income_dry (Baht/Ha)	67694	6100	0.674
Net farm income_dry (Baht/Ha)	31367	3539	0.924
B/C_dry	0.90	0.10	0.995

*One-Sample Kolmogorov-Smirnov Test

Table E-5 Outputs of Reliability Test in KPP

Variable	Scale Mean if Item Deleted	Scale Variance if Item Deleted	Corrected Item Total Correlation	Alpha if Item Deleted
Cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season	64.6722	31.7317	.3486	.7003
Planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG	64.5694	31.9484	.3639	.6995
Meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement	64.6555	31.4254	.4419	.6930
Listen to the opinion of WUG listening by RID staffs	64.2225	31.4060	.5362	.6884
Announcement of the irrigation schedule to all WUG	64.5431	31.5389	.4139	.6951
Accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution	64.2697	30.7770	.4916	.6875
Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	64.3780	31.6122	.4093	.6956
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	64.1770	32.7072	.3307	.7034
Reliability of continuous flow	63.9665	32.1859	.3780	.6992
Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)	64.7727	31.9986	.3259	.7024
Canal/ditch condition (clean/smooth)	64.8923	32.6095	.2722	.7073
Water user conflict occurrence	64.4187	34.7140	.0270	.7266
Awareness on water use	63.7536	33.1358	.2272	.7109
Perception on soil erosion	64.4641	30.8248	.3582	.6987
Satisfaction on promotion of RID staff	65.5813	39.6972	-.5946	.7658
Willingness to pay	65.6148	31.2734	.1767	.7291
Perception on drained water quality	64.0407	32.7921	.2313	.7110
Perception on soil quality	64.0144	32.6665	.2617	.7082
Satisfaction on quality of irrigation water	63.8230	31.0717	.5273	.6869
Satisfaction on soil fertility of irrigable area	64.2177	32.4201	.3412	.7020

Alpha = 0.7170

Table E-6 Outputs of Test Reliability of PPP

Variable	Scale Mean if Item Deleted	Scale Variance if Item Deleted	Corrected Item Total Correlation	Alpha if Item Deleted
Cultivated areas survey by WUG before irrigation season	60.2000	25.3481	.4217	.6631
Planning of water delivery schedule by RID staffs and WUG	60.0182	25.3145	.4638	.6586
Meeting between Chief of WUG and WUG for schedule planning agreement	60.3091	27.0323	.2770	.6809
Listen to the opinion of WUG listening by RID staffs	59.9455	25.7192	.5468	.6546
Announcement of the irrigation schedule to all WUG	60.1818	26.4848	.6472	.6571
Accountability of timeliness and fairness of water distribution	59.8000	29.3111	.0442	.7006
Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	59.9273	28.1798	.2630	.6831
Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	59.6545	28.7118	.1548	.6912
Reliability of continuous flow	59.5818	28.3219	.1901	.6887
Drainage ditch condition (clean/smooth)	59.8909	27.8397	.2687	.6820
Canal/ditch condition (clean/smooth)	59.9818	27.9811	.2530	.6834
Water user conflict occurrence	61.4545	27.4747	.3440	.6759
Awareness on water use	59.3636	27.9394	.1967	.6889
Perception on soil erosion	59.8182	25.2626	.4286	.6621
Satisfaction on promotion of RID staff	60.0909	24.5286	.6976	.6370
Willingness to pay	61.1273	30.2242	-.1121	.7328
Perception on drained water quality	59.6182	28.0182	.1527	.6947
Perception on soil quality	59.6364	29.4579	-.0065	.7097
Satisfaction on quality of irrigation water	59.7273	28.3131	.2437	.6845
Satisfaction on soil fertility of irrigable area	59.7818	28.6182	.1357	.6936

Alpha = 0.701

Table E-7 Scaling of Irrigation Sustainability Index for KPP

Zone	X1=Net farm income	X2=Awareness on irrigation water use	X3= Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	X4=Field application ratio
1	33,098	2	4	4
2	29,943	3	3	4
3	38,466	3	3	4
4	39,897	4	3	4
5	31,087	4	4	5
6	43,512	4	4	5
7	43,018	4	4	5
8	35,449	4	4	5
9	36,129	4	4	5
10	62,667	5	4	5
11	39,689	4	4	4
12	34,507	5	4	5
13	38,074	5	3	4
14	31,065	4	3	4
15	39,205	5	4	3
16	33,413	4	4	5
17	33,156	4	4	3
18	35,284	4	4	5
19	32,750	4	4	4
20	34,761	4	4	5
21	30,810	5	4	2
22	25,482	4	3	5
23	36,231	4	3	3
24	50,420	5	3	5
25	35,502	4	4	5
26	44,846	4	3	1
27	37,547	5	3	4

Table E-8 Scoring of Irrigation Sustainability Index for KPP

Zone	X ₁ =Net farm income	X ₂ =Awareness on irrigation water use	X ₃ = Matching of farm operations with RID water delivery	X ₄ =Field application ratio
1	0.480	0.364	0.909	0.727
2	0.434	0.545	0.682	0.727
3	0.558	0.545	0.682	0.727
4	0.579	0.727	0.682	0.727
5	0.451	0.727	0.909	0.909
6	0.631	0.727	0.909	0.909
7	0.624	0.727	0.909	0.909
8	0.514	0.727	0.909	0.909
9	0.524	0.727	0.909	0.909
10	0.909	0.909	0.909	0.909
11	0.576	0.727	0.909	0.727
12	0.501	0.909	0.909	0.909
13	0.552	0.909	0.682	0.727
14	0.451	0.727	0.682	0.727
15	0.569	0.909	0.909	0.545
16	0.485	0.727	0.909	0.909
17	0.481	0.727	0.909	0.545
18	0.512	0.727	0.909	0.909
19	0.475	0.727	0.909	0.727
20	0.504	0.727	0.909	0.909
21	0.447	0.909	0.909	0.364
22	0.370	0.727	0.682	0.909
23	0.526	0.727	0.682	0.545
24	0.731	0.909	0.682	0.909
25	0.515	0.727	0.909	0.909
26	0.651	0.727	0.682	0.182
27	0.545	0.909	0.682	0.727

Table E-9 Scaling of Irrigation Sustainability Index for PPP

Zone	X ₁ =Perception on drained water quality	X ₂ = Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	X ₃ =Net farm income	X ₄ = Flow ratio
1	4	3	28,712	3
2	4	4	32,520	5
3	4	3	35,206	4
4	3	3	24,622	5
5	4	3	27,148	5
6	3	3	27,764	4
7	2	4	37,722	3
8	3	4	26,199	5
9	4	3	31,942	5
10	4	3	27,047	5
11	4	3	34,792	3

Table E-10 Scoring of Irrigation Sustainability Index for PPP

Zone	X ₁ =Perception on drained water quality	X ₂ = Satisfaction on adequacy of water distribution	X ₃ =Net farm income	X ₄ =Flow ratio
1	0.909	0.682	0.692	0.545
2	0.808	0.909	0.784	0.909
3	0.909	0.682	0.848	0.727
4	0.682	0.682	0.593	0.909
5	0.909	0.682	0.654	0.909
6	0.682	0.682	0.669	0.727
7	0.455	0.909	0.909	0.545
8	0.682	0.909	0.631	0.909
9	0.909	0.682	0.770	0.909
10	0.839	0.682	0.652	0.909
11	0.909	0.682	0.838	0.545

Appendix F: Photos of Infrastructure and Field Activities



Figure F-1 Location of Kamphaengsaen O&M project (KPP)



Figure F-2 Meeting of zonemen at water allocation section 2 in KPP



Figure F-3 Participation of WUGs on irrigation improvement



Figure F-4 Meeting of farmers and respondents in zone 19 and zone 10



Figure F-5 Gate regulator at canal 1L-5L in KPP



Figure F-6 Illegal pipe for pumping water from canal in KPP



Figure F-7 Fertilizer application and crop spraying of farmers in KPP



Figure F-8 Phophraya O&M project (PPP)



Figure F-9 Upstream location of canal 1L in PPP



Figure F-10 Rice harvesting in PPP



Figure F-11 Rice lodging during rainy season in PPP



Figure F-12 Stubble of rice and rice (first stage) at the same field



Figure F-13 Weed removal by farmer at farm turn out gate in PPP



Figure F-14 Illegal pipe in PPP



Figure F-15 Discussion with RID staff in PPP